



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 010 641 306

115 12677. 6 (2)



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

77226

RECORDS
OF THE
COURT OF ASSISTANTS
OF THE
COLONY
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
1630-1692

PRINTED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

JOHN NOBLE

CLERK OF THE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT

VOL. II.

BOSTON
PUBLISHED BY THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK
1904

8

US 12677.6 (2)
~~4~~



Rockwell and Churchill Press
BOSTON

PREFACE.

VOLUME I. of the Records of the Court of Assistants, covering the period from 1673 to 1692, was issued in 1901.

Volume II., now issued, takes in the period from the settlement of the Colony to 5 March, 1643-4.

This volume, though containing the records of a period earlier than that in the former volume, has been numbered Volume II. for the reasons given in the preface to the first volume.

Part I. is taken from the first volume of the Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in the State Archives, and has been printed, like the earlier volume, with an exact adherence to the originals, and is a reproduction of them in every particular, so far as the difference between print and manuscript will allow.

It has also been compared with a contemporaneous copy of the same (made by Thomas Lechford to 28 January, 1641), referred to below.

Part II. comprises a copy of a portion of the records of the Court of Assistants, extending from 28 October, 1641, to 5 March, 1643-4, recently discovered in the so-called Barlow Manuscript Copy, or duplicate, of the records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, which was bought for the Boston Public Library in 1890. This was published by order of the City Council of Boston, by William H. Whitmore, Record Commissioner, in his *Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony*.

In the record of the Court for 5 March, 1643-4, there are at the end three subsequent entries, the latest being 30 May, 1644.

The same exact adherence to the original has been kept as in Part I.

As stated in the preface to Volume I., these earliest records, thus preserved, are not, as has been often assumed, the complete record of the proceedings of the Court through those periods, as they contain substantially only criminal matters or matters of public concern. Civil suits do not appear therein, although it is evident that such suits were tried before this Court from the very first. This appears among other proofs from the entry under date of 4 March, 1683-4, on page 40 of this Volume II., mentioning a judgment against Joseph Twitchell. It also appears, from the numerous references to such causes, as early as 1689, in Lechford's Journal. See also the Order of the General Court, in 1634, as to the entry of Actions. (Mass. Col. Rec., Vol. I., p. 129.)

See, also, an Order of the General Court, carrying out a suggestion of Lechford in 1689, which was made at the September Session of the same year :

"Whereas many iudgments have been given in o^r Courts, whereof no records are kept of the evidence and reasons whereupon the verdict and iudgment did passe, the records whereof being duely entered and kept would bee of good use for president to posterity, and a releife to such as shall have just cause to have their causes reheard and reveiwed, it is therefore by this Court ordered and decreed that henceforward every iudgment, wth all the evidence, bee recorded in a booke, to bee kept to posterity."

(Massachusetts Colony Records, i, 275.)

When Volume I. was issued it was proposed that the present volume should contain three parts, and expected that it would complete the records of this Court, so far as they were extant or could in any way be reproduced at the present day. It has been found, however, that Part III., described in the former preface, must contain such an amount of matter as would make, if included herein, an unwieldy volume, and delay the issue of this.

Part III., as heretofore designated, will accordingly be issued separately as Volume III., and at as early a date as possible.

It attempts, so far as material anywhere accessible allows, to fill the gap in the records between March 4, 1643, and March 4, 1673, a period where no continuous or consecutive record is to be found, and to reproduce, as far as may be possible, the doings of the Court of Assistants in these years.

It will consist of restored fragments of records taken from certified copies of judgments, verdicts, executions, etc., found among the Court Files of Suffolk, and among the files in the offices of the several counties; in the State Archives; among ancient manuscripts in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and in various other places, giving authoritative information as to the action of the Court of Assistants during that period. In some cases additional information obtained from contemporaneous sources, not easily accessible, will be added in notes to explain or amplify the record. These fragments of records relate largely to civil causes. Their value as historical material will be evident, and also in carrying out the purpose expressed in the preface to Volume I., of gathering matter for the study of the origin, development, and methods of procedure of this Colonial Court of ultimate resort and supreme jurisdiction, and as contributing to a study of the history of the Commonwealth and of its jurisprudence.

JOHN NOBLE.

SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT,
OFFICE OF THE CLERK,
JANUARY 1, 1904.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

**RECORDS, SO FAR AS RECOVERED OR REPRODUCED,
FROM 1630 TO 1644.**

[IN TWO PARTS.]

EXPLANATION OF MARKS AND CHARACTERS.

MARKS.

A mark over a letter indicates an omission of one or more letters.

A caret ^ indicates one or more words omitted in the original.

Brackets [] indicate words or letters in the original which are illegible or doubtful or apparently erroneous.

Parallels || || enclose words interlined in the original.

CHARACTERS.

ff signifies ff or F.

n " ner, nor, or no.

p " par or per.

q " por or pro.

p " Per.

w " ver.

c " &c. (etc.)

PART I.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

RECORD 1630–1641.

**FROM THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE COLONY RECORDS
IN THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE ARCHIVES.**

PART I.

1630—1641.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS RECORDS.

[Taken from the first volume of the Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in the State Archives, and compared with a copy thereof in the Boston Public Library (made by Thomas Lechford to January 28, 1641) which will, for convenience here, be referred to as the L. copy. Differences, other than unimportant literal ones, will be indicated by foot-notes. The original record is in the handwriting of Secretary Simon Bradstreet till May, 1636, and thereafter in the handwriting of Secretary Increase Nowell.]

[55] The first Court of Assistants holden att Charlton August 23th
Año Dñ 1630.

Present

M ^r . Jo: Winthrop Goũn ^r	M ^r . Increase Nowell
M ^r . Tho: Dudley Deput Goũn ^r	M ^r . Tho: Sharpe
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall k ^t	M ^r . Will: Pinchion
M ^r . Robte:* Ludlowe	M ^r . Sim:† Bradstreete
M ^r . Edward Rossiter	

Imp^r, it was q̃pounded howe the ministers should
1.‡ be mayntayned, M^r. Wilson & M^r. Phillips onely
q̃pounded.

It was ordered that houses should be built for them with convenient
speede, att the publique charge. S^r. Rich: Saltonstall vndertooke to

* Roger is written in the margin in a modern hand.

† "Simon" in L. copy.

‡ The marginal numbers and titles seem to have been entered in connection with some index or codification of laws and orders. Many of them are in the handwriting of Edward Rawson, the Secretary from 1660 to 1686. The marginal entries in the Library copy are different.

see it done att his plantaçon for M^r. Phillips and M^r. Goũn^r att the other plantaçon for M^r. Wilson./

2. It was q̃pounded what should be their p^resent mainetenance.

Ordered that M^r. Phillips should haue allowed him 3 hogsheds of meale, 1 hogshd of malte, 4 bushells of Indean corne, 1 bushell of oate-meale, halfe an hundred of salte fishe, for apparell and other q̃visions xx^l, or els to haue xl^l giuen him in money p̃ anñ to make his owne q̃visions if hee chuse it the rather, the yeare to begin the first of September nexte.

It. that M^r. Wilson should haue after xx^l p̃ anñ till his wife come ouer, his yeare to begin the 10th of July ~~nexte~~ last all this to be att the comon charge those of Mattapan ¶ & Salem ¶ onely exempted./

3. It was q̃pounded what should be M^r. Gagers main-tenance.

Ordered that hee should haue a house builded him against the nexte springe, is to haue a cowe giuen him & xx^l in money for this yeare to begin the 20th of June ¶ (1630) ¶ & after xxx^l p̃ anñ. all this to be att the comon charge.

4. It was ordered that James Peñ should haue 20 nobles p̃ anñ & a dayes worke of a man att springe from eũy able famly to helpe build his howse, his yeare to begin the 1th of September nexte. his employem^t to be as a Beadle to attend vpon the Goũn^r, and alwaies to be ready to execute his comānds in publique businesses.

5. It was ordered that there should be a Court of Assistants helde att the Goũn^r^m howse on the 7th day of Septemb^r nexte being tuesday to begin att 8 of the clocke.

referred till the nexte Court./ It was q̃pounded whither there should not be a Court helde eũy first tuesday in eũy moneth, & a Geñall Court the last wednesday in eũy tearme./

6. It was ordered that, in all ciuill acōns the first q̃cesse or suĩmons by the Beadle or his deputy shalbe directed by the Goũn^r or Deputy Goũn^r or some other of the Assistants being a Justice of the peace, the next q̃cesse to be a capias or distringas att the discreōn of the Court./

[56]

7. It was ordered that Morton of Mount Woolison should presently be sent for by *q̄cesse*.

8. It was ordered that carpenters joyners bricelayers sawers* and thatchers shall not take about 2^a a day, nor any man shall give more under paine of x^s to taker & giuer/. and that sawers shall not take about 4^s — 6^d y^e hundred for boards, att 6 score to the hundred, if they haue their wood felled & squared for them, & not about 5^s — 6^d if they fell & square their wood themselues./

9. It was ordered that the Gouvern^r & Deputy Goūn^r for the tyme being shall alwaies be Justices of y^e peace. and that S^r. Rich: Saltonstall M^r. Johnson M^r. Endicott & M^r. Ludlowe shalbe Justices of the peace for the p^rsent tyme, in all things to haue like power that Justices of peace hath^t in England for reformatiō of abuses and punishing of offend^r. and that any Justice of the peace may imprison an^d offend^r, but not inflict any corporall punishment wthout the p^resence & consent of some one of the Assistants.

[10] 6. { It was ordered that noe pson shall vse or take
[2] { away any boate or Cannoe without leaue from the
boates. { owner thereof in paine of ffyne & imprisonm^t, att
the discrecion of the Court./

Memorand. to estimate the nexte Court day the charges y^t M^r. Goūn^r hath beene att in entertaineing seūall publique psons since his landing in Nēwe England./

[57] A Court of Assistants holden att Charlton the 7th of
September 1630.

Present

The Gouvern ^r	M ^r . Nowell
Deputy Goūnor	M ^r . Coddington
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall, k ^t	M ^r . Ludlowe
M ^r . Johnson	M ^r . Rossiter
M ^r . Endicott	M ^r . Pinchon
M ^r . Sharpe	M ^r . Bradstreete

Capt. Endicott beinge formerly chosen an Assistant did nowe take the oath of an Assistant in the presence of the Court.

* "Sawyers" in L. copy.

† "Have" in L. copy.

‡ "Any" in L. copy.

Courts. It was ordered that eūy third tuesday there should be a Court of Assistants helde att the Goūno's howse (for the tyme being) to begin ¶ att ¶ 8 of the clocke in the morneing, eūy Assistant not being present att that tyme to be fyned att the discrecion of the Court.

James Peñ did now take the oath of Beadle.

M^r. Ludlowe M^r. Rossiter & M^r. Pinchon by the geūall consent of the Court is* fyned a peece for their absence from the Court after the tyme appoynted.

It is ordered by this present Court, that Thomas Morton of Mount Wolliston † shall presently be sett into the bilbowes, & after sent prisoner into England by the Shipp called the Gifte, nowe returneing thith[er] that all his goods shalbe seized vpon to defray the charge of his transportaōn, payem^t of his debts, & to giue satisfacōn to the Indians for a Cannoe hee vniustly tooke away from them & that his howse, after the goods are taken out, shalbe burnt downe to the ground in the sight of the Indians for their satisfacōn, for many wrongs hee hath done them from tyme to tyme./

It is ordered that M^r. Clearke shall pay vnto John Baker the some of xxxviij^s in recompence, for the damage hee receaued by a bargain of cloath, wherein M^r. Clearke dealte fraudylently with the said John Baker as hath beene quod vpon oath.

[58] It is ordered that M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnderhill shall haue allowed them for halfe a yeares pvision, 2 hogsheads of meale, 4 bushells of malte, 10^l of powder, & leade to make shott, also howseroome guided for them & 15^l 12^s in money to make other prouisions. all this to be done att the publique charge their yeare to begin from the tyme they begin to keep howse.

It is ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston, Mattapan Dorchester, & the Towne vpon Charles Ryver Waterton. /

Boston, Dorchester,
& Water Towne.

3- (2)
Plantations.

It is ordered that noe pson shall plant in any place within the lymitts of this Pattent, without leaue from the Goūn^r and Assistants, or the maior pte of them.

Also that a warrant shall presently be sent to Aggawam, to comānd those that are planted there forthwith to come away.

* "Are" in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

‡ "Wollaston" in L. copy.

A Court of Assistants holden att Charlton 28th of Septemb^r 1630.

Present

The Goūn ^r	M ^r . Nowell
Deputy Goūn ^r	M ^r . Coddington
Capt. Endicott	M ^r . Bradstreete
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Rossiter
	M ^r . Pinchon.

1. It is ordered that those of Dorchester whoe bought certayne cattell of the merch^{ts} of Dorchester, shall pay vnto Nich: Stower 9 bushells of meale or of Indian corne or 9^l of beau^r for the keepeing of the said cattell according to an agreem^t. made wth him.

It is ordered that noe pson whatsoeu^r. shall
 4- 2. either directly or indirectly, imploy or cause to be
 Indian. employed or to their power pmitt any Indian to vse any peece vpon any occaōon or pretence whatsoeuer, vnder payne of x^l ffyne for the first offence & for the 2^d offence to be ffyned & imprisoned att the discreōon of the Court./

5- (3)
 Servants.

{ It is further ordered that noe serv^t. eith^r. man or maide shall either giue sell or trucke any commoditye whatsoeu^r, without lycence from their maister dureing the tyme of their service vnder paine of ffyne & corporall punishm^t. att the discreōon of the Court.

[59] John Woodbury is chosen Constable of Salem & Thom[as] Stoughton constable of Dorchester, to contynue in that office for a yeare & after till newe be chosen.

John Woodbury did nowe take the oath of a Constable.

Strong waters
 seized on. It is ordered that all Rich: Cloughes stronge water shall presently be seized vpon, for his selling greate quantytie thereof to se^dall mens serv^{ts} which was the occaōon of much disorder drunckenes & misdemean^r.

6. It is ordered that noe maister carpenter mason
 Rates for
 Workmⁿ. joyner or brickelayer shall take aboue 16^d a day for their worke, if they haue meate and drinke, & the second sort not aboue 12^d a day vnder payne of x^l both to giuer & receauer./

It is ordered that M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnd^rhill shall haue allowed

* "Second" in L. copy.

them 6^l 8^s in money to buy them howseholde stuffe, & for helpe to washe brewe & bake [xx]*

Thomas Gray is inioyned vnder the penalty of
Gray sent. x^l to attend on the Court in pson this day 3 weekes to answer to dyvers things objected against him & to remoue himselfe out of the lymetts of this patt[ent] before the end of March nexte.

S^r. Rich: Saltonstall is ffyned 4 bushells of malte for his absence from the Court.

It is ordered that noe pson inhabitting within
6. the lymitts of this Pattent shall either directly or
Corne. indirectly giue sell trucke or send away any Indian corn to any Englishe without the lymitts of this Pattent or to any Indian whatsoeuer without licence from the Go^un^r. & Assistants.

It is ordered that John Goulworth shalbe
Gouldsworth, whipped and afterwards sett in the stocks for fel-
Pickrin, censur. lony comitted by him whereof hee is convicted by his owne confession also that Henry Lyⁿ shalbe whipped for the like offence, & John Boggust & John Pickryn to sitt in the stocks 4 howers togeath^r. att Salem for being access[ary] therevnto.

It is ordered that there shalbe collected & lev-
ied by distresse out of the se^uall plantacons for the
For Cap^t Patrick & maintenance of M^r. Patricke & M^r. Vnderhill the
Cap^t Und^rhill 50^s. some of 50^l, vz: out of Charlton 7^l Boston 11^l Dor- chest^r 7^l Rocsbury 5^l Waterton 11^l Meadford 3^l Salem 3^l Wessagus 2^l Natascett 1^l.

It is ordered that Labourers shall not take aboue
Rates. 12^d a day for their worke, & not aboue 6^d & [meate &] drinke vnder paine of x^s.

[60] Septemb^r 28th 1630.

A Jury impanneld to inquire concerning the Death of Austen Bratcher.

Rich: Browne	Nich: Vpsall
Will ^m Aspywall	John Johnson
Abraham Palm ^r .	Edward Converse
Nich: Stower	Ralfe Sprage
Peter Palfry	Giles Sexton
Roger Williams	Abraham Pratt
Will ^m Bunell† —	Francis Smyth
	George Dyar —

* "XX" in L. copy.

† "Bunnell" in L. copy.

Austen Bratcher dyeing lately att M^r Cradocks plantaçon was
vewed before his buryall by dyvⁿ psons vz —

Tho: Graues	Thomas Reade	
James Crugott	Rich: Lynton	} absent.
Thomas Ward	John Jarvis	
Thomas Paynt ^r .	Arthur Ellis.	
Willm Barsham		

The Jureys Verdict

Wee finde that the strookes* giuen by Walter Palmer were occation-
ally the meanes of the death of Austen Bratcher & soe to be man-
slaught^r./

Walter Palmer hath bound himselfe in 40^l. & Ralfe Sprage & John
Sticklett hath^t bound themselues in 20^l a peece for Walter Palmers
psonall appearance att the nexte Courte to be holden att Boston the
19th of Octob^r nexte to answer for the death of Austen Bratcher./

[61]

September 18th. 1630.

Vpon vew of the dead body of Willm Bateman

An Inquisiçon taken att Charlton the 18th day of Sept^{br} Año Dñi 1630
before John Winthrop, Esq^r. & Go^un^r. & Isaack Johnson Esq^r. one of
the Assistants & Justice of^APeace

Vpon the oathes of

Walt ^r Norton Esq ^r .	Richard Browne
Nich: Stowre	Robte Hardinge
Ralfe Sprage	Richard Garrett
Will: Cheesebrough	Thomas Willms
John Stickland	Daniell
Rich: Norman	John Baker
	Willm Bateman

whoe say, vpon their oathes that the afores^d Willm Bateman was sett
on shore vpon the necke of land neere Pullen poynte in the bay of
Mattachusetts by a shallop of one M^r. Wright (which brought him
from Plimouth) vpon wednesday last being very sicke & weake &
beinge lefte there with one M^r Ralfe Glouer & others, whoe hadd a
shallop in that place, but being forced to leaue her there because the

* "Strokes" in L. copy.

† "Have" in L. copy.

winde was contrarie, they returneing home lefte him such provisions as they hadd, & a & fire, but when they returned to their boate vpon Friday last they found the said Willm Bateman dead about the highwater marke neere their boate aboute a stones cast from the place where they lefte him — Soe the Jury p'sents that hee dyed by gods visitaçon.

Evidences, M^r. Ralfe ~~Sprage~~ Glouer Elias Mauacke Giles Sexton & James Browne. *er*.

[On page 62 and 63 is a record of a General Court 19 Oct., 1630, and a list of those desiring to be made freemen. Page 64 is blank.]

[65] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Nouemb^r 9th. 1630.

Present
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r.
S^r. Rich Saltonstall
M^r. Ludlowe
Cap^t. Endicott
M^r. Coddington
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Bradstreete

It is ordered that whereas the vsuall rate of beau^r hath beene after 6^s. the pound, it shalbe hereafter lefte free for e^uy man to make the best p^offit & im^oquem^t of it that hee can.

It is ordered, that e^uy Englishe man that killeth a wolfe in any p^orte within the Lymitts of this pattent shall haue allowed him 1^d. for

e^uy beast & horse & ob.* for e^uy weaned swyne & goate in e^uy plantaçon to be leuied by the Constables of the s^d plantaçons.

It is further ordered that whoesoeuer shall first giue in his name to M^r. Go^un^r that hee will vndertake to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Boston and Charlton & shall begin the same att such tyme as M^r. Go^un^r shall appoynt, shall haue 1^d. for e^uy pson & 1^d. for e^uy 100 waight of goods hee shall soe transport.

M^r. Clearke is p^ohibited cohabitaçon & frequent keepeing company with M^r. Freeman, vnder paine of such **company** punishm^t as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.

M^r. Clearke & M^r. Freeman hath bound themselues in xx^s apeece that M^r. Clearke shall make his psonall appearance att the nexte Court to be holden in March nexte, & in the meane tyme to carry himselfe in good behav^r towards all people & espetially towards M^r. Freeman, conserneing whome there is stronge suspicon of incontinency.

It is ordered, that Rich Diffy, serv^t to S^r. Richard Saltonstall shalbe whipped for his misdemean^r towards his maister.

* Obolus or half penny.

A Jury impanel[] for the Tryall of Walter Palmer concerneing the
Death of Austin Bratcher.

M ^r Edmond Lockwood	Rich: Morris
Willm Rockewell	Willm Balston
Christopher Conant	Willm Cheesbrough
Willm Phelps	John Page
Willm Gallard*	John Balshe
John Hoskins	Laurence Leach

The jury findes Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter whereof
hee stooede indicted & soe the Court acquitts him.

[66] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Nouemb^r 30th 1630.

Present

The Goūn ^r	M ^r . Nowell
The Deputy Goūn ^r	M ^r . Pinchon
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall	M ^r . Coddington
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Bradstreete.

S^r. Rich. Saltonstall is fyned v^r for whipping 2
seūall psons without the presence of another Assist-
ant contrary to an act of Court formly made.

It is ordered that whoesoeuer employeth Willm Knopp or hissonne
in any worke shall pay the one halfe of their wages
Ord^r about W^m Knop. to S^r. Rich. Siltonstall, & whoeuer buyeth boards of
them shall pay one halfe of the price to S^r. Richard, till the money hee
hath disbursed for them be satisfied.

~~John H~~ Bartholmewe Hill is adiudged to be
Barth Hill cens. whipt for stealeing a loafe of breade from John
Hoskins which himselfe confeseth.

It is ordered that there shalbe 60^l collected out of the seūall
plantacons followeing for the mainetenance of M^r.
Rate for y^e ministers. Wilson & M^r. Phillips, vz: out of Boston 20^l. Water-
ton 20^l. Charlton 10^l. Rockesbury 6^l. Meadford 3^l.
Winnett-semett 1^l.

Jn^e Bakers cens. It is ordered, that John Baker shalbe whipped
for shooteing att fowle on the Sabboth day 6^r.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

It is further ordered that Thomas Moulton shall pay vnto M^r.
 Tho Moulton sent. Ralfe Glouer xl^s before the 8th day of Decemb^r nexte
 or els to be whipped for the wronge hee did M^r.
 Glouer in comeing from Plymoth being maister of his boate, & leaue-
 ing him without a pylott.

[67] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston 1th of March 1630-31.*

Present

The Gouern ^r	M ^r . Pinchon
Deputie Goūn ^r .	M ^r . Nowell
S ^r . Rich: Saltonstall \	M ^r . Sharpe
M ^r . Ludlowe	M ^r . Coddington
Capt. Endicott	M ^r . Bradstreete.

It is ordered that M^r. Aleworth M^r. Weau^r M^r. Plastow M^r.
 Shut^r Cobbett† & Wormewood shalbe sent into England by the shipp
 Lyon, or soe many of them as the ship can carry the
 Seu'll persons sent rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May nexte if
 prisoners home. there be optunitie of shipping, if not by the nexte
 shipp that returnes for England as psons vnmeete to inhabit here,
 & that S^r. Christopher Gardn^r. & M^r. Wright shalbe sent as prisoners
 into England by the shipp Lyon nowe returneing thither. /

Further, it is ordered, that the busines concerneing M^r. George
 Ludlowe expressed in a certaine petition sent out of England to the
 Goūn^r. e^r shalbe referred to t[he] Goūn^r & Deputy
 Ord^r about M^r Goūn^r. & the rest of the Assistants resident att
 Ludlow. Boston (or some 3 of them the Goūn^r [&] Deputie
 being 2 thereof) to receaue his answer, and determyne the busines.

M^r. Tho: Stoughton, Constable of Dorchester is
 M^r Tho: Staughton ffined v^r for takeing vpon him to marry Clem^r Briggs
 fined. & Joane Allen, & to be imprisoned till hee hath pd
 his ffine.

7 (4)
 Indian not to be
 traded wth in
 mony.

{ It is ordered that if any pson within the Lym-
 itts of this Pattent, doe trade trucke or sell any
 money eith^r siluer or golde, to any Indian, or any man
 that knoweth of any that shall soe doe & conceale the
 same shall forfe[it] twenty for one —

* See Winthrop I. 88, 39, for meetings in December, 1630.

† "Mr. Cobbett" in L. copy.

Further it is ordered that whateuer pson hath receau[ed] any Indian into their ffamylie as a serv^t shall discharge themselves of them by the 1th of May nexte, & that noe pson shall hereafter intertaine any Indian for a serv^t without licence from the Court.

Indian not to be
entreynd as serv^ts

Nich: Knopp
fined for deceite.

Nich: Knopp is fyned v^l for takeing vpon him to cure the scurvey by a water of noe worth nor value, which hee solde att a very deare rate, to be imprisoned till hee pay his ffine or giue securitye for it, or els to be whipped & shalbe lyable to any mans acton of whome hee hath receaued money for the s^d water.

[68]

Wellust gallery.

Jost Weillust is chosen survey^r of the ordinanc & cannouneere for which hee is to haue allowed him 10^l p anⁿ.

Ellfords & suretye
bond.

John Ellford hath bound himselfe in C mks, & Roger Connant & John Woodbury hath bound themselves in 40^l a peece for John Ellfords psonall appearance att the first Court to be holden in Novemb^r nexte to answere for the death of Thomas Puckett.

M^r. Willm Pelham & M^r. Edmond Lockewood hath qmised to pay to the Court the some of v^l. for Nich: Knopp before the last Court of May nexte.

Att a Court att Waterton March 8th 1630-31.

P^rsent

The Go^un^r

Deputie Go^un^r

S^r. Rich: Saltonstall

M^r. Ludlowe

M^r. Nowell

M^r. Pinchon

M^r. Coddington

M^r. Bradstreete.

Indians recompence
for 2 wigwams,
burnt by S^r R:
Sal[man]:

Vpon a complaynte made by Saggamore John & Pet^r. for haueing 2 wigwams burnt which vpon examinaⁿ appeared to be occasioned by James Woodward serv^t to S^r. Rich: Saltonstall it was therefore ordered that S^r. Richard should satisfie the Indians for the wronge done to them (which accordingly hee did by giueing them 7 yards of cloath) & that his said serv^t. should pay vnto him for it att the end of his tyme the some of 1^l.

Tho: Foxe sent. It was ordered that Tho: Foxe serv^t to Mr. Craddocke shalbe whipped for vttering mallitious & scandalous speeches, whereby hee sought to traduce the Court as if they hadd taken some bribe in the busines concerneing Walter Palmer./

Courts
legality.

9

Further (in regard the number of Assistants are but fewe & some of them goeing for England) it was therefore ordered that whensoever the number of Assistants resident within the Lymitts of this Jurisdiction shalbe fewer then 9, it shalbe lawfull for the maior p^rte of them to keepe a Court and whatsoe^u orders or acts they ~~shall~~ make shalbe as legall & authentically as if there were the full number of 7 or more.

[69] Att a Court of Assistants holden att Boston March 22th 1630-31.

Present

The Gouern^r
The Deputie Gou^un^r
M^r. Ludlowe
M^r. Coddington
M^r. Nowell

S^r. Rich: Soltonstall
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Sharpe
M^r. Bradstreete.

Workmens wages
at liberty. Rates.

It is ordered (that whereas the wages of Carpent^r Joyners & other artificers & workemen were by order of court restrayned to pticul^r somes) [^] shall nowe be lefte free & att libertie as men shall || reasonably || agree.

Armes for all inhabitants to be provided.

10

Further it is ordered that e^uy Towne within this Pattent shall before the 5th of Aprill nexte, take especiall care that e^uy pson within their Towne (except magistrates & ministers) as well serv^t as others, be furnished with good & sufficient armes allowable by the Capt. or other officers, those that want & are of abilitie to buy them themselves, others tha[t] are vnable to haue them p^rvided by the Towne for the present, & after to receiue satisfac^on for that they disburse when they shalbe able.

Cards & dice
11
to be made away
wth.

(5)

It is likewise ordered that all psons whatsoever that haue cards dice or tables in their howses shall make away with them before the nexte Court vnder paine of punishm^t./

Johnson acknowl-
edg^e of 13^l debt to
Sr: Rich.

Rich: Johnson confesseth to owe vnto Sr: Richard Saltonstall (all accompts cleared) the some of 13^l. w^{ch} hee promiseth to pay after 2^a p weeke, therefore it is ordered that those that settis Johnson on worke shall pay vnto Sr. Richard out of his wages the s^d 2^a p week.

Cribb, Cable, &
Trowent sent. to be
whipt.

It is ordered that Beniamyn Cribb John Cable & Morris Trowent shalbe whipped for stealeing 3 piggs of M^r. Ralfe Glouers.

Rich: Louge confesseth to owe vnto M^r. Ludlowe the some of 3^l — 18^s — 4^d. which hee qmisseth to pay him after 2^a p weeke till it be all satisfied.

It appeares by S^r. Rich: Saltonstalls note of disbursm^{ts} that Willm Knopp owes him the some of 19^l v^s, as was evidenced to the Court by Richard Browne & Ephraim Childe being men indifferently chosen betwixte them to iudge thereof.

[70] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Aprill 12th 1631.*

Prsent,

The Goūn^r

M^r. Nowell

Deputie Goūn^r

M^r. Pinchon

M^r. Ludlowe

M^r. Bradstreete.

Watches, when to
begin.

It is ordered that there shalbe a watch of 4 kept eūy night att Dorchester & another of 4 att Waterton the watches to begin att Sunsett.

Disturbance of ym
12 (6)

Further it is ordered that if any pson shall shoote of any peece after the watch is sett, hee shall forfeit 40^s. or if the Court shall iudge him vnable then to be whipped, the second fault to be punished by the Court as an offence of an higher nature.

13

Ammunition, eūy
man to provide.

It is likewise ordered, that eūy man that findes a muskett shall before the 18th day of this moneth (& soe alwaies after) haue ready 1^l of powder 20 bullets & 2 fathome of match vnder penaltie of x^s

for eūy fault. — moderated 470 : †

Traineing once a
week.

It is ordered that eūy Captaine shall traine his companie on Saturday in euerie weeke.

* See Winthrop I. 52.

† This number, which is not in the Lechford copy, is a reference to an order of the General Court passed in June, 1641, and numbered 470 in the margin of the record. See Mass. Col. Records, Vol. I., p. 307.

Further it is ordered that noe pson shall travell
 Travellers not to go single betwixte theis plantacons & Plymouthe nor
 unarmed. without some armes though 2 or 3 togeath'.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston May 3 1631.

Present

The Goūn'	M'. Nowell
Deputie Goūn'	M'. Pinchon
M'. Ludlowe	M'. Bradstreete
Capt. Endicott	

It is ordered that Thomas Chubb shall be freed from the service of M'. Samⁿ Maūacke & shall become serv^t to Willm Gayllerd of Dorchester.

It is ordered that John Legge serv^t to M'. Humfry shalbe seuerely whipped this day att Boston, and afterwards soe soone as conveniently may be att Salem for strikeing Richard Wright when hee came to giue him correccon for idleness in his maist^r worke.

[71]

Walford to
depr^t y^e patent.

Tho: Walford of Charlton is ffyned xl'. & is in-
 ioyned hee and his wife to depte out of the lymits
 of this Pattent before the 20th day of October nexte
 vnder paine of confiscacon of his goods for his con-
 tempt of authoritie & confrontinge officers *er*.

It is ordered that for this yeare if the cowes horses or goates of any
 Trespasses in corne, mans in any plantacon ~~shall~~ (Salem excepted) shall
 owners of cattile to trespasse & doe hurte in the corne of another, that the
 pay. owner of the cattell shall make full satisfacon for the
 damage done by them, & that all swine that are found
 Swyne forfeited *er*. in any mans corne shalbe forfeiet to the publike, out
 of w^{ch} the p^tie damnyfied shalbe satisfied, if y^e swine soe forfeieted be
 of that value, if not the owner is to make full recompence in other goods.

It is ordered that Thomas Bartlett serv^t to M'. Pelham shalbe
 whipped for his vniust selling of his maisters tooles, &
 Tho: Bartlets sent. that Samⁿ Hosier & John Page shall returne either
 the tooles they bought of him or the prices thereof to M'. Pelham.

John Norman sen^r. is ffyned x' for his not appearing att the Court
 being suūoned.

A Jury impannell'd to inquire concerneing an accon of Battry com-
playn'd of by Thomas Dextor against Capt. Endicott

Rich: Browne	Henry Wolcott
Willm Clearke	Sam ^l Hosier
Alex: Wignall	John Stickland
John Dillingham	Isaac Sternes
John Gosse	Daniell Fince
John Johnson	Edw: Converse.

The Jury findes for the plantiffe and cesses for damages xl^s.

[On page 72 and the beginning of page 73 is the record of a General Court 18 May, 1631. The rest of page 73 and pages 74 and 79 contain lists of freemen admitted from 1631 to 1634. Between pages 74 and 79 there were at the time the pages of the book were numbered two leaves paged 75, 76, 77, and 78. These are now in the first part of the original volume and are paged, beside the old paging, (1), (2), (9), and (10). The order in which Lechford made his copy, about the year 1640, indicates that these two leaves with other miscellaneous matter were then at the end of the original volume, and that the first pagination took place at a later date after these two leaves had been inserted between pages 74 and 79. In fact, the first numbering of the pages of the original seems to have been done by Rawson, the Secretary after Nowell. The leaf paged 75 and 76 contains the oaths for the governor and for the council. That paged 77 and 78 contains the "Answer" of John Pratt and the action of the court thereon. This has no date, but it appears from a mention of it by Winthrop, in his History of New England, page 173, to have been at a meeting of the Court of Assistants Nov. 3, 1635. It will be found below at the end of Part I.]

[80] A Court holden att Boston June 14th 1631.

Present	16	<p>It is ordered that noe man within the limitts of this Jurisdiccon shall hire any pson for a serv^t for lesse time then a yeare, vnles hee be a settled housekeep also that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall trauell out of this pattent eith^r by sea or land without leaue from the Govern^r Deputy Go^un^r or some other assis- tant, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.</p>
The Go ^u n ^r	(8)	
Deputy Go ^u n ^r	[sv ^r]	
Mr. Ludlowe		
Capt. Endicott		
Mr. Nowell	Licence.	
Mr. Pinchon	17	
Simon Bradstreete.		

It is ordered that the Constables of the se^uall plantacons shall
giue notice to the credit^r of Capt. Levett John Boggust & Henry
Lauson to be att the nexte Court to make p^ofe of their debts that they
may receiue satisfaccon for the same, soe farr as their goods will afford.

Vpon the reading of certaine Artickles concerneing a ge^uall trade
of beav^r agreed vpon by Capt. Endicott & dyv's others. It was ordered
that the psons interest^a therein shall giue a meeteing before the nexte

Court att such tyme & place as Capt. Endicott shall appoynt, to discide such differences as are betwixte them, & for such as they cannot end to bring them to the nexte Court there to be determined.

John Maisters's.* M^r. John Maisters hath vndertaken to make a passage from Charles Ryver to the newe Towne [12]† foote broad & [7] foote deepe for which the Court p^{ro}miseth him satisf^{ac}tion according as the charges thereof shall amount vnto.

It is ordered that Phillip Swaddon shalbe whipped for ruining away from his maister Robte Seely, intending to goe to Virginia.

It is ordered that Phillip Ratliffe shalbe whipped haue his eares cutt of fyned 40^l & banished out of y^e lymitts of this Jurisdiction, for vttering mallitious & scandalous speeches against the goūm^e & the church of Salem c^o., as appeareth by a p^{ar}ticul^r. thereof, quod vpon oath.‡

Licence. It is ordered that noe p^{er}son w^{ho}soeuer shall buy corne or any other q^{ui}sion or merch^{an}table comodity of any shipp or barke that comes into this bay without leaue from the Goūn^e or some oth^r of the Assistants.

Chickatabut. Chickatabott is fyned a skyn of beau^r for shooteinge a swine of S^r. Rich: Saltonstalls.§

Ja: Browne g^{er}miseth payem^t. Willm Almy is ffyned ij^d vi^d for takeing away M^r Glouers cannoe without leaue.

19 Edw: Converse hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry [Edw^d Converse un- betwixte Charlton & Boston for which hee is to haue dertakes] to keep ij^d for eūy single p^{er}son & 1^d a peece if there be 2 or Charlestown Ferry. more.

It is ordered that M^r. Pelham shall pay vnto Tho: Goilthayt the some of v^l (whereof 5 nobles is already p^{ay}d) w^{ch} the Court hath awarded him to pay to make good a covenant betwixte them.

[81] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston July 5th 1631.

Present,	It is ordered there shalbe levyed out of the seūall
The Goūn ^r	plantacons the some of thirty pounds for the make-
Deputy Goūn ^r	ing of the creeke att the Newe Towne, vz.: Win-
Mr. Ludlowe	ettsem ^e 15 ^s Wessaguscus 40 ^s Saugus 20 ^s Natascett 10 ^s
Mr. Nowell	Waterton v ^l Boston v ^l Dorchester 4 ^l 10 ^s Rocksbury 3 ^l
Mr. Pinchon	Salem 3 ^l 15 ^s Charlton 4 ^l 10 ^s .
S: Bradstreete.	

20 Further it is ordered that all the Ilelands within
Ilands the Lymitts of this pattent vz. Conants Ileland

* In modern hand.
† "20" in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop I. 56.
§ See Winthrop I. 56.

Noddles Ileland Tompsons Ileland togeath^r with all other Ilelands within the lymitts of our pattent shalbe apppropriated to publike benefit & vses, & to remaine in the power of the Goūn^r & Assistants (for the time being,) to be lett & disposed of ¶ by ¶ them to helpe towards publike charges, & that noe pson w^{soeu} shall make any vse or benefitt of any of the said Ilelands, by putting on Cattell, felling wood raising slate &c. without leaue from the Goūn^r & Assistants for the time being. This order to take place imediately after the first of Octob^r nexte.

Asistants to make summons. 21 Court.	{ (9)	It is further ordered that eūy Assistant shall haue power to graunt war ^{ts} . sumons & attatchm ^{ts} , as occasion shall require, & that the acts of the Court shalbe authentically if they passe onely vnder the Sec ^r etaryes hand for y ^e tyme being.
---	-------	---

¶ The Saggamore of Aggawam is banished from comeing into any Englishe mans howse for the space of a yeare, vnd^r the penalty of 10 skins of beav^r. ¶

Att a Court holden att Boston July 26th. 1631.

Present,
The Goūn^r
Deputy Goūn^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete

[22] (10)
Fyres.

For the p^rservacion of howses hay boards timb^r &c it was ordered that noe pson whatsoeuer within the Lymitts of o^r Pattent shall burne any ground any yeare till the first of March, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict; & if any pson be desirous to burne any of his owne ~~corne~~ ground for corne before that time, hee shall make full satisfacion for the damage it doeth in case any be occasion^d thereby. Altered &c 442.*

Lucy Smyth.

Lucy Smyth is bound as an apprentice with Mr. Roger Ludlowe for 7 yeares ~~for weh~~ dureing w^{ch} tyme hee is to finde her meate drinke & cloathes, & att the end of her yeares to giue her the some of v^l.

Watch.

It is ordered that there shalbe a watch of sixe & 3. an offi^cer kept eūy night att Boston, 2 whereof are to be of Boston 2 of Charlton and 2 of Rocksbury.

* This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court passed Nov., 1630, and numbered 442 in the margin of the record.

4. It is further ordered that eūy first thursday in
 Traineing. eūy m[oneth] there shalbe a geñall traineing of Capt.
 Vnd'hills com[pany] att Boston & Rocksbury, & eūy first Friday in
 eūy moneth there shalbe a geñal traineing of the remaind^r of them
 [that] inhabitt att Charlton Misticke & the newe Towne att [some]
 convenient place aboute the Indian wigwams, the traine[ing to] begin
 att one of the clocke in the afternoone.

[82.] It is ordered that Frauncis Perry shalbe whipped for his ill
 speeches & misbehav^r towards his maister.

M^r. Frauncis Aleworth is chosen Leifeten^r vnto Capt. Southcoate,
 & Capt. Southcoate hath liberty graunted him to goe for England
 p̄mising to returne againe w^h all convenient speede.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston August 16th, 1631.

Present,
 The Goſn^r
 Deputy Goſn^r
 M^r. Ludlowe
 M^r. Nowell
 M^r. Pinchon
 S: Bradstreete

Debts.

28 [11]

It is ordered that any bill assigned
 to another shalbe good debt to the pty to
 whome it is assigned, also that such debts
 due vpon bill shalbe p̄d before any other
 & that the pty that giueth such bills shall
 renewe them vpon demaund & deliūy in of
 the olde bill.

It is ordered that M^r. Shepheard and Robte Coles
 Shep. Cole shalbe ffyned 5 m̄ks a peece & Edward Gibbons xx^s for
 Gibbings fined 5 abusing themselues disorderly with drinkeing to much
 m̄ks a peece. stronge drinke aboard the Frensshipp, & att M^r. Maūacke his howse at
 Winettsem^t. discharged, 409.*

M^r. Alex: Wignall is ffined 5 m̄ks for the like
 Wignall. offence att the same time.

It is further ordered that the execut^r of Rich:
 Garrets executors. Garrett shall pay vnto Henry Harwood the soñe of
 20 nobles, according to the q̄porcion that the goods of the said Rich:
 Garrett shall amount vnto.†

It is ordered, that Phillip Swaddon shalbe sett
 Swadden freedom. free from his maister Robte Seely vpon the payem^t
 of x^s to his maister.

M^r. Willm Gennison is chosen anchient to Capt.
 M^r. Gennison, Ensl. Patricke.

* This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court passed Sept., 1633.

† See Winthrop I. 39.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Septemb^r 6th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S. Bradstreete.
Gour Winthrop 600
[acres at] Misticke.

It is ordered that Henry Lyⁿ shalbe whipped and banished the planta^{on} before the 6th day of Octob^r nexte for writeing into England falsely & mallitiously against the go^{vm} & execu^{on} of Justice here.*

There is graunted to M^r. Go^{vm} 600 a^c of land to be sett forth by m^{ks} & bounds neere his howse att Misticke to enioy to him & his heires for euer.

It is ordered John Dawe shalbe seuerely whipped for intiseing an Indian woman to lye wth him. Vpon this occa^{on} it is p^opounded with^r adultery eith^r wth English or Indian shall not be punished wth death./ Referred to the nexte Courte to be considered of.†

[83] M^r. Alex: Wignall is f^{fi}ned 40^s. bound to his good behav^r & enioyned to remove his dwelling to some settled planta^{on} before the last of May nexte, for drunkenes & much misdemean^r by him comitted att the planta^{on} where nowe hee dwelleth.

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Septemb^r 27th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S. Bradstreete.

25

Rates.

It is ordered that Sawers shall not take aboue 12^d a scoore for boards if they have their wood felled & squared for them, & not aboue 7^s the hundred after 5 scoore to the hundred if they fell & square their wood themselues.

Willm Phelpes is chosen constable of Dorchester.

It is ordered that Josias Plastowe shall (for stealeing 4 basketts of corne from the Indians) retorne them 8 basketts againe be f^{fi}ned v^t & hereafter to be called by the name of Josias & not M^r. as for^mly hee vsed to be, & that Willm Buckland & Tho: Andrewe shalbe whipped for being accessary to the same offence.‡

A Court of Assistants holden att Boston Octob^r 18th 1631.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe [26]
Capt. Endicott 12
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S. Bradstreete.

[13]

It is ordered that if any man shall have carnall copula^{on} with another mans wife ~~be she English or Indian~~ they both shalbe punished by death. [This was confirmed the first month 1637 or 1638.]

* See Winthrop I. 61.

† See Winthrop I. 60, 61.

‡ See Winthrop I. 61.

§ This, which appears to have been written by Increase Nowell, is not in the L. copy.

The constable of Rocksbury returns the receipt of M^r. Shepheards fine of 5 mks & soe it remaines in his hands to be accomptable for it. M^r. Goŭn^r is to haue 40^s of it w^{ch} hee p^d for ferryeing the watch from Charlton to Boston.

27

The: Grays
censure.
quare.*

It is ordered that Thomas Grayes howse att Marble Harb^r shalbe puld downe, & that noe Englishe man shall hereafter giue howseroome to him or intertaine him vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflicte.

28

It is ordered that there shalbe taken out of the estate of M^r. Crispe & his company the some of xij^l j^s v^d & deliued to John Kirman as his o^{pp} goods, & after the whole estate to be Inventoryed, whereof the s^d John Kirman is to haue an 8th p^{te}, this to be done with all convenient speede by theis 5 com^{mission}^{rs} or any 3 of them viz^t: M^r. John Masters M^r. Robte Feakest M^r. Edward Gibbons Epharim Childe Dan^l Fynch c^r.

41

Corn in payment.

It is further ordered that corne shall passe for payem^t of all debts at the vsuall rate it is solde for except money or beav^r be expressley named.

[84] Att a Meeteing of Assistants att Boston February the 3 1631.

Present,
The Goŭn^r
Deputy Goŭn^r
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Plinchon
S: Bradstreete

It was ordered, there should be three scoore pounds levyed out of the seŭall plantacons within the Lymitts of this Pattent towards the ~~pallaseding~~ ^{Rate.} makeing of a pallysadoe aboute the newe Towne viz^t: Waterton † viij^l the newe Towne iiij^l Charlton vij^l Meadford iiij^l Saugus & Marble Harb^r vj^l Salem iiij^l x^s Boston viij^l Rocksbury vij^l Dorchester vij^l Wessagus v^l Winettsem^t xxx^s.

Knowers bond.

Thomas Knower hath bound himselfe in x^l to make his psonall appearance att the nexte Court to be holden att Boston the first Tuesday in March nexte to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against him./

* This marginal note is in the handwriting of Edward Rawson.

† "Feke" in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop I. 70.

A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston March 6th 1632.*

29

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete

It is ordered that noe planter within the Lymitts of this Jurisdic^{on} returneing for England shall carry either money or beav^r with him wthout leave from the Goun^r (for the time being,) vnder paine of forfectinge the money or beaver soe intended to be transported.

30

Armour to be
pvided for by
service, &c.

As an addic^{on} to an order made the 22th of March 1630 it is ordered that if any single pson be not pvided of sufficient armes, allowable by the Capt. or Leifeten's before the 10th of Aprill nexte, ^hshalbe compelled to serue by the yeare with any maister that will retaine him for such wages as the Court shall thinke meete to appoynte.

It is ordered that Courts hereafter shalbe helde e^{vy} first Tuesday in e^{vy} moneth.†

Robert Coles.‡

It is further ordered that Rob^{te} Coles of Rocksbury shalbe fined xx^s for being drunke att Charlton in Octob^r last, & is inioyned to confesse his fault to the Court, (nowe comitted in extenuateing his offence) the nexte Court & after att the Gen^{all} Court.

Tho: Knower hath bound himsele in x^s to make his psonall [ap-pearance] att the nexte Court to answer to such things as shall be objected against him.

[85] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston April 3 1632.§

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
S: Bradstreete
Catching foule.

Tho: Knower was sett in the bilbowes for threaten- ing the Court that if hee should be punist, hee would haue it tryed in England whither hee was lawfully punished or not.

It was ordered, that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall att any shoote att fowle vpon Pullen Poynte or Noddles Ileland but that the s^d places shalbe reserved for John Perkins to take fowle wth netts.

Vpon Rob^{te} Coles confession of his faulte comitted the last Court in extenuateing of his offence of drunkenes the Court remitted his ffyne & further confession enioyned him the last Court.

* See Winthrop I. 70, 71, for Meetings Feb. 17 and March 5.

† See Winthrop I. 71.

‡ In modern hand.

§ See Winthrop I. 72.

31 Sarah Morley is putt as an apprentice to M^r. Nathanaell Turner of Saugus for the space of nyne yeares from this Court for w^{ch} tearme hee is to finde her meate drinke & cloathing.

32
Connants
Iland, or Gour^e
Garden, gr^{ted} to
John Winthrop,
Esq^r, Gour^e.

The Ileland called Conant's Ileland, with all the lib^{ties} & previlidges of fishing & fowleing, was demised to John Winthrop Esq^r the p^{sent} Go^un^r for the tearme of his life for the ffine of fforty shillings & att the yearely rent of xij^d to be paid to the Treasurer vpon the 25th day of March & it was further agreed, & the said John Winthrop did covenant & q^mise to plant a vineyard and an orchyard in the same, in considera^{on} whereof the Court did graunt that att the end of the said tearme the lease hereof should be renewed to the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop for one & twenty yeares, payeing yearely to the Go^un^r, for the time being, the fifth p^{te} of all such fructs & q^{ff}itts as shalbe yearely rayseed out of the same, & soe the same lease to be renewed from time to time vnto the heires & assignes of the said John Winthrop with the said reserva^{on} of the said fifth p^{te} to the Go^un^r for the time being, & the name of the said Ileland was * changed, & is to be called the Go^un^r Garden. q^uvided that if the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop shall att any time suffer the said Ileland to lye wast, & not im^que the same, then this p^{sent} demise to be voide.

[86]

March 6th 1632.†

33
Charles Towne
& New Towne
bounds.

It is agreed vpon by the p^{ties} whose names are here vnderwritten By vertue of an order of Court ff^{or} the appointed‡ & setting out the bounds of Charles-Towne & Newe Towne,

First it is agreed that all the land impaled by Newe Towne men with the necke therevnto adioyneing whereon M^r. Graues dwelleth shall belonge to the said Newe Towne & that the bounds of Charles Towne shall end att a Tree marked by the said pale, & to passe alonge from that tree, by a straight lyne vnto the mydway betweene the westernmost p^{te} of the greate lott of land of John Winthrop Esq^r. nowe Go^un^r of the Englishe Colony in the Massachusetts, & the

* "Is" in L. copy.

† A similar entry will be found following the record of 7 Nov. 1632.

‡ "Appointing" in L. copy.

nearest p'te thereto of the bounds of Waterton. In witnes whereof we3 have herevnto sett o' hands the day & yeare aforesaid.

Tho: Mayhewe,
Nath: Turner,
George Alcocke.

[Page 87 is blank. Page 88 contains the record of the General Court May 9, 1632.]

[89] A Court of Assistants holden att Boston June 5th 1632.*

P'sent
The Goũn'r
Deputy Goũn'r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Winthrop, Jur
S: Bradstreete.

Day of
Thanks-
giving.

The Court takeing into consideraçon the greate mcy of god vouchsafed to the Churches of god in Germany and the Pallattinate e^r hath appoynced the 13th day of this p'sent moneth to be kept as a day of publike thanksgieuing throughout the seũall plantaçons.†

Compã goods securd.

It is ordered that the goods of the company of husbandm̃ shalbe Inventoryed by the Beadle, & p'serued here for the vse and benefitt of the said company.

36
200 acres of land gr^t
to Tho: Dudley,
Esq^r.

It was further ordered that there shalbe 200 a^c of land sett out by m̃ks & bounds on the west side of Charles Ryver ouer against the Newe Towne to enioy to Thomas Dudley Esq^r. Deputy Goũn'r to him & his heires for euer.

bever.
37

It was likewise ordered that eũy planter inhabiting wthin this Pattent shall pay to the Court towards the defrayeing of publike charges xij^d for eũy pound of beav^r that hee shall trade for with any Indian within this Pattent or that hee brings into the Pattent haveing traded the same with any for-raine Indean. Rep. 207.‡

Trucking houses.

Also it is agreed that there shalbe a trucking howse appoynced in eũy plantaçon whither the Indians may resorte to trade to avoide there comeing to seũall howses.

Josias Plaistow
estat to be inqurd
after.

There is a Coĩmission graunted to M^r. Pinchon & M^r. Maĩdicke Sen^r. to make inquiry & to take deposiçons of the creditors of Josias Plastowe & th[ere] witnesses, that it may appeare what debts are oweing by him, & soe his estate to be p'serued here till the nexte Court.

* See Winthrop I. 73, for meeting May 1.

† See Winthrop I. 79.

‡ This refers to an order of the Gen^l. Court, March, 1635, repealing the first order.

[90]

A Court holden att Boston July 3 1632.

Present
 The Goſn^r
 Deputy Goſn^r
 M^r. Ludlowe
 Capt. Endicott
 M^r. Pinchon
 M^r. Winthrop
 S: Bradstreete
 M^r. Nowell.

Capt. Endicott being chosen an Assistant att the geſnall Court did nowe take an oath to his place belonging, in the p'sence of the Court.

It is ordered that Joist Weillust shall haue allowed him vⁱ towards his transportaçon into his owne Country whith^r. according to his desire hee hath free leaue to goe.

It is ordered that Thomas Dextor shalbe bound to his good behav^r till the nexte geſnall Court, & ffined vⁱ for his misdemean^r & insolent carriage & speeches to S: Bradstreete, att his owne howse also att the geſnall Court is bound to confesse his fault.

There is a necke of land lyeing aboute 3 myles
 38
 Jo: Endicotts land.* from Salem cont. aboute 300 aē of land graunted to
 Capt. Jo: Endicott to enioy to him & his heires for
 euer called in the Indean tonge Wahquamesehcok in English Birch-
 wood, bounded on the south side with a Ryver called in the Indean
 tounge Soewamapenessett, coſmonly called the Cowe
 M^r. Endicotts farme. Howse Ryver. bounded on the North side with a
 Ryver called in the Indean tongue Conamabsqnooncant, coſmonly
 called the Ducke Ryver. bounded on the East wth a Ryver leadeing
 vpp to the 2 forſm ryvers, w^{ch} is called in the Indean tongue Orkhussunt,
 otherwise known by the name of Wooleston Ryv^r. bounded on the
 west with the maine land.

There is another necke of land, lyeing aboute 3
 39
 Sam: Skelton. myles frō Salem cont. aboute 200 aē graunted to M^r.
 Sam^l Skelton to enioy to him & his heires for euer
 called by the Indeans Wahquack bounded on the south vpon a little
 Ryv^r called by the Indeans Conamabsqnooncant vpon the North abutt-
 ing on another Ryver called by the Indeans Ponomeneuhcant & on
 the East on the same ryv^r also there is graunted to M^r. Skelton one aē
 of land, on w^{ch} his howse standeth. & 10 aē more in a necke of land
 abutting on the South ryver, vpon the harb^r Ryv^r on the north, vpon
 Willm Allens ground on the East & vpon M^r. Higgensons ground on
 the west. likewise there is graunted to M^r. Skelton 2 aē more of ground
 lyeing in Salem, abutting on the South ryv^r on the East vpon the
 Maine vpon the west, on Capt. Endicotts ground on the south & on
 John Sweetes ground on the North.

* In modern hand.

Bateman.* Willm Parks doeth p'mise if S'ieant Bateman comes noe more to satisfie M^r. Pinchon w^t shalbe thought meete by 2 indifferent men for 3 leaden waights by him lost, & 12 pre of stockins w^{ch} the said Bateman solde to M^r. Pinchon for good ones but qued badd & moath-eaten./

[91] John Smithe is bound as an apprentice with M^r. John Wilson for fyve yeares from this Court dureing w^{ch} tearme M^r. Wilson is to finde the said John Smyth meate drinke & appell, & att the end of the said time is to giue vnto him the so^me of fforty shillings.

It is likewise ordered that those goods w^{ch} were sent ouer with the said John Smythe shall remaine in the hands of M^r. Wilson for w^{ch} hee is to be accountable to those y^t sent them ouer.

Bond for Appearance. Bryan Bincks & Peter Johnson hath bound themselves ioyntly & se^ually in xⁱ a peece that they shall not dept out of the Pattent wthout leave from the Gouⁿ & shalbe ready to attend vpon the Court, when they shalbe called to giue an account of their company goods.

John Smyth hath likewise bound himselfe in xⁱ to be accomptable for his compaynes goods nowe Inventoryed & remaineing in his hands.

Drunkenes punisht. M^r. James Parker is ffined xl^s & bound to his good behav^r till the nexte Court for his misdemean^r and drunkenes comitted aboard the Virginia shipp.

M^r. Sam^l Dudley is ffined xl^s for the like offence att the same time.

40 Military officers care. It is ordered that the Capt. & Officers shall take especiall care to search all peeces that are brought into the ffieild for being charged & that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall att any time charge any peece of service wth bulletts or shott other then for defence of their howses or att co[m]mand from the capt. vpon such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.†

[92] A Court holden att Boston August 7th 1632.‡

Present,
The Gouⁿ
Deputy Gouⁿ -
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Winthrop
S^r: Bradstreete

Vpon further considera^on of Justice to be done vpon the murder of Walter Bagnall & vpon readeing a ire from those of Plymouthe being written in answer of a ire sent to them aboute it It is ordered that a boate shall be sent forth sufficiently manned with

* In modern hand.

† See Winthrop I. 80.

‡ See Winthrop I. 82 for meeting Aug. 3. See also I. 86.

comission to deale with the Plantacon to the Eastward, & to ioine with such of them as shalbe willing thereto, for examinacon of the murder of the said Walter Bagnall & for app'hending of such as shalbe found guilty thereof, & to bring the prison's into the Bay it is referred to the Goũn' to take order herein.

It is ordered that the remaind' of M^r. Allens stronge water, being estimated aboute 2 gallands shalbe deliued into the hands of the deacons of Dorchest'. for the benefitt of the poore there, for his selling of it ~~to dyvⁿ~~ ~~psens~~ tymes to such as were drunke wth it, hee knowing thereof.

It is ordered that James Woodward shalbe sett in the bill-bowes for being drunke att the Newe Towne.

There is iijⁱ of Knops fine of vⁱ remitted.

4

It is ordered that the Capt. shalbe mainetained by their seũall companies.

41

M^r. Willm Pinchon is chosen Treasurer for this yeare nexte ensuing, & till a newe be chosen./

A Court holden att Boston Sept. 4th 1632.

Present,
The Goũn'
Deputy Goũn'
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Tresu'
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Jo: Winthrop
S: Bradstreets.

It is ordered that Robte Shawe shalbe seuerely whipt for wicked curseing sweareing iustifyeing the same & gloryeing in it as hath been qved by oath.

John Stickland is ffined iijⁱ for his refusing to watch att the Capt. co[m]maũds.

Saggamore John ~~er~~ qmised against the nexte yeare || & soe * euer after || to fence their corne against all kinde of cattell.

Josuah Barnes is bound as an apprentice to M^r. Paine for 5 yeares from his landing for 4ⁱ p anñ wages and vⁱ att the end of his tearme to be paid to him by his said maister.

It is ordered † Willm Hamon shalbe sett in the bilbowes for being drunke.

M^r. Turner is chosen Constable of Saugus for this yeare & till a newe be chosen, & did nowe take an oath to his place belonging.

There is order giuen to M^r. Tres' to pay 40^s to Richard Waterman for killing a woulfe aboute 2 monthes since in Salem plantacon.

* "For" in L. copy.

† "Ordered that" in L. copy.

[93]

Capt. salleyr.

There is likewise order graunted to M^r. Tresurer to pay Capt. Vnderhill & Capt. Pattricke a quart's exhibiçon.

M^r. Feake Left.

M^r. Robt^e Feakes * is chosen into the place of leifeten[†] to Capt. Pattricke.

Hopkins sent.

It is ordered that Richard Hopkins shalbe seuerely whipt & branded with a hott iron on one of his cheekes for selling peeces & powder & shott to the Indeans. Hereupon it was qppounded if this offence should not be punished hereafter by death referred to the nexte Court to be determined.†

A Court holden att Boston Nov^r. Octob^r 3 1632.

Present,
The Go^un^r
Deputy Go^un^r
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Tresur^r
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Winthrop
S. Bradstreete.
M^r. Batchel^r
allenat.

Bever trade.

[42?]

House for
beadle, &c.

M^r. Tresurer hath qmised to giue xxv^l for this yeare for his beav^r trade for wth his 12^d in the pound is remitted.

It is ordered that there shalbe a howse of correcçon & a house for the Beadle built att Boston wth w^t speede conveniently may be.

M^r. Batchel^r is required to forbear exerciseing his gifts as a past^r or teacher publiquely in o^r Pat^rtent unlesse it be to those hee brought with him, for his contempt of AuthORITY & till some scandles be removed.

It is agreed that the Beadle shall have viij^l exhibiçon for this yeare.

It is ordered that James Woodward shalbe whipt for runing from his maist^r M^r. Gibbons, & absenting himselfe from his service, in recompence whereof hee shall doe him 6 weekes worke when his time comes out.

E. Burton find.†

Edward Burton is ffined v^l for his contempt of authority in refusing to come to the Court being sumoⁿid by the Go^un^r and 40^s for drunkenes

43

Saugus to build
wear.‡

It is ordered that Saugus plantaçon shall haue liberty to build a ware vpon Saugus Ryver, also they haue qmised to make & continually to keepe a good foote-bridge vpon the most convenient place there.

It is ordered that Alex: Miller & John Wipple shall giue iij^s iiij^d apeece to their maister Israell Stoughton for their wastfull expence of powd^r & shott.

* "Feake" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 88.

‡ In modern hand.

Leifeten¹ Aleworth hath liberty graunted him to returne to England by the shipp Lyon.

44 There is 60 a^c of meadowe ground graunted to
Simon Bradstreet. Simon Bradstreete in the marshe ~~ground~~ against the
60 acres. Oyster banke where hee shall chuse to inioy to him
& his heires for euer.

[94] It is ordered that Nicholas Frost, for theft by
45 him comitted att Damerills Cove vpon the Indeans for
Nich: Frost cens. drunkenes and fornication of all w^{ch} hee is convicted,
shalbe fined v^l to the Court & xl^l to Henry Way & John Holman, shalbe
seuerely whipt & branded in the hand with a hott iron, & after banished
out of this Pattent, with penalty that if euer hee be found within the
lymitts of the said Pattent, hee shalbe putt to death: also it is agreed
that hee shalbe kept in boults by Henry Way & John Holman till his
ffines be paid, dureing w^{ch} time hee is to beare his owne charges.

Boston y^e fittest It is thought by gen^lall consent that Boston is
place for meetings. the fittest place for publique meeteings of any place
in the Bay.

It is ordered that from the 1th of March nexte e^uy pson shall
satisfie for the damages his swine shall doe in the corne of another.

Tobacco phibited. It is further ordered that noe pson shall take
any tobacco publicquely vnder paine of punishm^t also
that e^uy one shall pay j^d for euery time hee is convicted for takeing
tobacco in any place, & that any assistant shall haue power to re-
ceave evidence & giue order for the levyeing of it as also to giue order
for the levyeing of the officers charge this order to begin the 10th of
Novemb^r nexte.

Geo: Dyar con- George Dyar is chosen Constable of Dorchest^r
stable.* for this yeare nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen
& did nowe take an oath to his place belonging.

A Court holden att Boston Novemb^r 7th 1632.

Present,
The Go^urn^r
Deputy Go^urn^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Treas^r 46
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

For preserva^on of good timb^r for more necessary
vses It is ordered that noe man shall fell any wood for
paleing but such as shalbe vewed & allowed by the
nexte Assistant, or some whome they shall depute to
doe the same, this order not to extend to ground that
is or shall be assigned to pticul^r psons.

* In modern hand.

Differ betw Ch. &
New. referd.

47
Charlestown &
Newton.*

It is ordered that the difference betwixte Charles-Towne & Newe-Towne ||for ground|| shalbe referred to M^r. Ma^rdicke Jun^r. M^r. Alcocke M^r. Turner & John Johnson to vewe the ground wood & meadowe, & soe to sett downe the bounds betwixte them.

48

It is ordered that the necke of land betwixte powder horne hill & pullen poynte shall belonge to Boston to be enioyed by the Inhabitants thereof for euer.

49

It is likewise ordered that the Inhabitants of Boston shall haue liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester necke of land for 20 yeares the ppriety of the Land to remaine to Dorchester.

[95]

⁵⁰
Comitte abt Dor &
Rox bounds.

Capt. Traske M^r. Conant Willm Cheesebrough & John Perkins are appointed by the Court to sett downe the bounds betwixte Dorchester and Rocksbury. Ralfe Sprage is chosen Vmpire.

51

100 acres to M^r.
Ludlow.

There is 100 a^c of land graunted to M^r. Roger Ludlowe to inioy to him & his heires for euer lyeing betwixte Musquantum chappell & the mouthe of Naponsett.

Jn^o Finch find.

John Finch is ffined x^s for wanting armes for his man & for being absent himselfe from traineing.

Hen Lin find.

Henry Lynn is ffined x^s for absenting himselfe from traineing.

M^r. Mathewe Cradocke is ffined iiiij^s for his men being absent from traineing dyvers times.

52

Capt. to traine but
onc a mo.

It is ordered that the Capt. shall traine their companies but once a monethe.

S^r Ri: Salt amerst.

It is ffurther agreed that S^r. Richard Saltonstall shall giue Saggamore John a hogshead of corne for the hurt his cattell did him in his corne.

[58?]

No reward for kill-
ing woolues.

It is ordered that neith^r Englishe nor Indeans shall haue any more rewards giuen them for killing woolfes.

54

50 acres mea to Jn^o
Winthrop, Esq^r.

There is aboute 50 a^c of mead ground graunted to John Winthrop Esq^r p^sent Go^o lyeing betwixte Cobbetts howse & Wanottymies Ryver.

* In modern hand.

55
Land to Jⁿ Hum-
phry, Esq^r.

It is referred to M^r. Turner Peter Palfry & Roger Conant to sett out a pporcion of land in Saugus for John Humfry Esq^r.

56
M^r. Phillips 30 lot.

M^r. Phillips hath 30 a^c of land graunted him vpp Charles Ryver on the south side begininge att a Creeke a lyttle higher then the first Pynes, & soe vpwards towards the ware.

Robt Huitt sent.

It is ordered that Robt^e Huitt & Mary Ridge shalbe whipt for comitting fornicacōn togeather of w^{ch} they are convicted.

There is iij^l of Tho: Dexters ffine of v^l forgiuen him./

6th M^{ch} 1632.

Charlestown &
Newtown bounds.

It was agreed by the parties appointed by the Court *er* That all the ground impaled by Newe towne men, wth the neck whereon M^r. Grave[s] his house standeth shall belong to Newe towne, & that the bounds of Charlestowne shall end at a tree m^ked by the pale, & to passe along from thence by a straight line vnto the midway betwixt the westernmost part of the Governo^rs greate lot, & the nearest part thereto of the bounds of Watertowne.*/

[96]

A Court holden att Boston March 4th 1632.†

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
M^r. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
M^r. Treas.
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Winthrop, Jun
S: Bradstreete

There is administra^{ti}on graunted to Roger Ludlowe Esq of the goods and chattells of John Knight whoe disceased in Novemb^r last.

The Court hath reversed the last act against M^r. Batchel^r w^{ch} restrained him from further gathering a Church wthin this

Pattent.

M^r. Dexters sent. for
reproaching y^e
Court.

It is ordered that Thomas Dexter shalbe sett in the bilbowes disfranchized & ffined x^l for speakeing reppchfull & seditious words against the Go^{vm}^e here established & findeing fault to dyvⁿ wth the acts of the Court sayeing

* This entry is in the handwriting of Increase Nowell. See also above before the record for June 5, 1632.

† See Winthrop I. 96, 97, for Meeting of Council Nov. 23, and Meeting of Assistants Dec. 4, 1632.

this captious goūm' will bring all to naught adding that the best of them was but an Attorney c^r.

57

Boston & Rox.
bounds.

neere therevnto.

Rate for capt.
salery.

halfe a yeare.

S^t. Morris, ensign to
Capt. Vnderhill.

It is agreed that the bounds formly sett out betwixte Boston & Roxbury shall continue, onely Roxbury to enioy the conveniency of the creeke

Boston is cessed v^t Charlton iiij^t Roxbury vj^t Waterton vj^t Newe-Towne vj^t Meadford iiij^t for the maintenance of Capt. Vnderhill & Capt. Pattricke for

S^tieant Morris is chosen Ancient to Capt. Vnderhill.

Thomas Wincall is ffinēd xx^s for drunkennes.

A Court holden att Boston April 1th 1633.

Present,
The Goūm^r
Deputy Goūm^r
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Nowell
S^t: Bradstreete

Edw Convs
allow for
ferryin
officers.

2.
Agawam
plants.

There is xj^s v^d allowed to Edward Converse for ferryeing Officers ouer the Water.

It is ordered that noe pson w^{soeuer} shall goe to plant or inhabitt att Aggawam without leave from the Court except those that are already gone vz. : M^r. John Win-

throp Jun^r M^r. Clerke Rob^{te} Coles Thomas Howlett John Biggs John Gage, Thomas Hardy Willm Perkins M^r. Thornedicke, Willm S^tieant.

3.

The price of corne formly restrained to 6^s the bushell is nowe sett at liberty to be solde as men can agree.

1

59

Nodles Island grted
to M^r. Mauricke
on rent.

Noddles Ileland is graunted to M^r. Sam^l Ma^dacke to enioy to him & his heires for euer, yeilding & payeing yearely att the geⁿall Court to the Goūm^r for the time being eith^r a fatt weather a fatt hogg or xl^s in money, & shall giue leave to Boston & Charles-Towne to fetch wood contynually as their needs requires from the Southerne pte of the s^d Ileland.

[97]

60
50 aers to M^r.
Blackston.

It is agreed that M^r. William Blackestone shall haue 50 a^c of ground sett out for him neere to his howse in Boston to inioy for euer.

Ezekiell Richardson is chosen constable of Charlton for this yeare nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen.

It is ordered that if any swine shall in fishing time come within a quarter of a myle of the stage att Marble Harb' that they shalbe forfected to the owners of the s^d stadge & soe for all other stadges within theis Lymitts.

It is ordered that Joyce Bradwicke shall giue vnto Alex: Becke the some of xx^s, for qmising him marriage wthout her ffrends consent & nowe refusing to pforme the same.

John Sayle being convicted of felloniously takeing away corne & fishe from dyvers psons the last yeare & this, as also clapboards *er* is censured by the Court after this maner: That all his estate shalbe forfected out of w^{ch} double restitucon shalbe made to those whome hee hath wronged shalbe whipt & bound as a serv^t with any that will retaine him for 3 yeares & after to be disposed of by the Court, as they shall thinke meete.

John Sayle is bound with M^r. Coxeshall for 3 yeares for w^{ch} hee is to giue him 4^l p an^d: his daughter is also bound wth him for 14 yeares. M^r. Coxeshall* is to haue a sowe wth her, & att the end of her time hee is to giue vnto her a cowe calfe.

[Page 98 is blank. Page 99 has the record of a General Court May 29, 1633.]

[100]

A Court holden att Boston June 11th 1633.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
M^r. Ludlowe
M^r. Trese
M^r. Nowell
M^r. Coddington
M^r. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Dixon in bil-
boes.

It is ordered that Willm Dixon shalbe sett in the bilbowes for disordering him- selfe with drinke.

Jⁿ. Pemberton
sent.

It is likewise ordered that John Pemberton shalbe whipt bound to his good behav^r, & enioyned to make his appearance att the nexte Court for comitting fornicacōn with Eliz: Marson.

John Webb is sett at liberty from his maister Willm Parks.

There is leave graunted to Tho: Sellen to plant att Aggawam.

The 19th day of this moneth is appoynted to be kept as a day of publike thanksgiueing throughout the seūall plantacons, *er*.†

Thanksgiving.†

9. 5 2 5 - 9 1. 1. 5 / 5

* "Coggeshall" in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

‡ See Winthrop I. 104.

§ These shorthand words, which are in the margin of the original record, may be conjecturally rendered as follows :—

Gi[ve] out call soon. G[ive] on[e] to [].

[101]

A Court holden att Boston, July 2 1633.

Present,
The Goũn'
Deputy Goũn'
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Tres
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Mr. Endicott being chosen an Assistant att the
Genall Court did nowe take an oath to his place
belonging.

64

Mr. Ludlowe Mr. Tres' & Mr. Nowell
are chosen as comittees to take an accompt
of the debts due to the Goũn' & to certifie the same
att the nexte Court that they may be discharged.

It is ordered that there shallbe Cl' §150¹ giuen
to the Goũn' for † this present yeare towards his pub-
lique charges & extraordinary expences.†

[Rat: 1601.]
Govr. salary.*

Robt Allen find.

Robte Allen is ffinēd v^r for absenting himselfe
from Court being suũoned to be there as a wit-
nes c^r.

James White fined.

James White is ffinēd xxx^r for drunkenes by him
comitted att Marblehead on the Sabboth day.

Jn^r Bennet find.

John Bennett is ffinēd x^r for being drunke att
Marblehead.

65

Non to sell wine,
&c. wth licenc.

It is ordered that noe pson shall sell either wine
or stronge water without leave from the Goũn' or
Deputy Goũn'. this order to take place a fortnight
hence & after the Constable of the same plantaçon hath published the
same, & that noe man shall sell, or (being in a course of tradeing) giue
any stronge water to any Indean.

66

Fen: to pay damage
in case.

(13)

It is ordered that if any corne fence shalbe by
the inhabitants of the Towne iudged insufficient, &
the owner thereof forbear mending of it more then
2 dayes after warneing giuen, the Inhabitants shall
mend the said fence, & the corne of the owner of the
said fence shalbe liable to pay the charges of the
mending thereof.

Alex^r Wignalls
goods to be in-
ventoried.

Mr. Woolridge & Mr. Gibbons are appoynted to
Joyne wth Mr. Graues & Mr. Geneson§ to Inventory the
goods & chattells of Alex: Wignall.

67

Charle Towne
liberty.

It is ordered that the ground lyeing betwixte the
North Ryv^r & the creeke on the north side of Mr.
MaDacks & soe vpp into the Country shall belonge to

the inhabitants of Charlton.

* In modern hand.
† See Winthrop I. 105.

† "For" omitted in L. copy.
§ "Gennison" in L. copy.

Left Mason
recomp^d.

Order is giuen to the Tres^r to deli^u to Leifeten^r Mason x^l for his voyage to the Eastward, when hee went about the takeing of Bull.

68
Tho: Lambe
liberty.

There is demised to Tho: Lambe of slate in slate Ileand 10 poole towards the water side & 5 poole into the land for 3 yeares payeing the yearely rent of ij^s vj^d

69
Ralf Glou^r good
adm^{nt} on.

Administra^{con} is graunted to M^r. Mayhewe of the goods & chattells of M^r. Ralfe Glover disceased e^r.

Swyne may be killed.

It is ordered that it shalbe lawfull for any man to kill any swine that comes into his corne, the p^{ty} that owes the swine is to haue them being kild. & allowe recompence for the damage they doe e^r.

[102]

A Court holden att Boston August 6th 1633.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Tres^r.
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Woold find. M^r. John Woolridge is f^{ined} l^r for distemping himselfe wth drinke aboard M^r. Graues his shipp.

It is agreed that there shalbe a sufficient cartbridge made in some convenient place ouer muddy riuer & another ouer Stony ryver, to be done att the charge of Boston &

Rocksbury. M^r. Coddington M^r. Colbran & M^r. Samford are chosen to see it done for Boston, M. Tres^r Jehu Burr & John Johnson for Rocksbury.

71
Ram goats restrained

It is further ordered that if any ram goate be found amongst Ewe goates betwixte the first of July & 10th of Novemb^r it shalbe lawfull for any man to sease on him before witnesses, & to convey him to some safe place till the said 10th of Novemb^r & then halfe of him is to goe to the publique & the other halfe to the p^{ty} that seases on him this order to take place on thursday nexte.

A Court holden att Boston Sep^r 3 1633.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Tres^r
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

Shatawell
find.
Rob^t Coles
find for
drunkeness.
See p. 107.*

John Shotswell is f^{ined} xl^r for distemping himselfe with drinke att Aggawam.

Rob^t Coles is f^{ined} x^l: & enioyned to stand wth a white sheete of pap || on his back|| wherein a drunkard shalbe written in greate lres, & to stand therewth soe longe

as the Court thinks meete, for abuseing himselfe shamefully wth drinke
intiseing John Shotswell, wife to incontinency & oth^r misdemean^r.

Walfords goods
sequestred, to
pay his debts.

It is ordered that the goods of Thomas Walford
shalbe sequestred & remaine in the hands of ~~The~~
Ancient Gennison to satisfie the debts hee owes in
the Bay to se^uall psons.

72
Russells estat
admi^{ed}.

There is administra^{on} graunted to Willm Gal-
lard & Willm Rockwell of the goods and chattels of
John Russell of ~~Rockbury~~ Dorchester whoe dis-
ceased August 26th 1633.

Desbres estat
admi^{ed}.

Administra^{on} graunted to M^r. John Moody of
the goods & chattels of Thomas Desbre disceased, &
soe to remaine in his hands to be accomptable for
them.

Differenc. bet.
Dilling: &
Dexter referd.

Sept 3, 1633

[103]

Capt. Jⁿs Stones
sent

By consent of John Dillingham Richard Wright
& Thomas Dexter the differences betwixte them are
referd to M^r. Endicott & M^r. Nowell, & power is
graunted them by the Court to depose witnesses heare
& determine the said differences.

Capt. John Stone for his outrage comitted in con-
fronting authority abuseing M^r. Ludlowe both in words
and behaviour || assalting him & || calling him a iust as *
|| e^r || is ffin^{ed} Cⁱ & phibited comeing ~~into~~ within this
Pattent wthout leaue from the Go^um^t vnder the penalty of death.†

73
All hands
to Boston Fort
except, e^r.

Mr. Palmer.‡

Alex^r Wignall
find 10^{li} for dru.
quarr. & contempt.

Rich: Arnold
estat admi^{ed}
on.

Mr. Jⁿs Win-
throp, Jur, lib-
erty, e^r.

It is ordered (according to a former order att the
gen^{all} Court) that e^uy hand (except magistrates &
ministers) shall aford there helpe to the finishing of
the ffort att Boston till it be ended.

M^r. Palmer is ffin^{ed} x^s for absenting himselfe
being warnd to serue of a jury.

Alex: Wignall is ffin^{ed} xⁱ for drunkenes quarrel-
ling breach of an order of Court & contempt of auc-
thority.

Administra^{on} graunted to Willm Stitson of the
goods & chattels of Richard Arnoll of Wenetsem^t dis-
ceased.

There is liberty graunted to M^r. John Winthrop
Jun^r. & to his assignes to sett vpp a trucking howse,
vpp merrymak ryver.

* "A just newe" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 111.

‡ In modern hand.

Mr. John Barcroft doeth acknowledge to owe
 vnto o' So^uaigne [the] the King the some of xl^{li} & Mr.
 Sam^l Ma^udacke the some of xxⁱ ^{es}. The condi^{ti}on of
 this recognizance is that Jane Barcroft wife of the said John shall
 be of good behav^r. towards all psons.

A Court holden att Boston Octob^r. 1th 1633.

The Go^urn^r Deputy Go^urn^r Mr. Ludlowe Mr. Treas^r Mr. Nowell Mr. Coddington S^r. Bradstreete.

Mr. Perkins & Tho^o: Dexter fined.

It is ordered that S^rieant Perkins shall carry 40 turf[es] to the ffort as a punishment for drunkenes by him comitted.

also it is ordered that Thomas Dexter shalbe fined xxⁱ for the like offence.

74
 Absent from trayng.

It is ordered that if any trained sold[er] shalbe absent from traineing, vpon their traineing dayes haueing lawfull warneing, shall forfeit v^t & that it shalbe lawfull for one of the S^rieants appoynted by the Capt. of the company to levy: vnles wthin 2 dayes after it be demaunded | ~~value~~ | the p^rty offending bring a certificate from the nexte Assistant that hee had a necessary occa^{si}on to be absent.

October 3, 1633.

Workmen wages limited

It is ordered that maister Carpenters, Sawers, masons clapboard-ryvers bricklayers, tylars, joyners whelewrigh[ts] mowers ^{es} shall not take aboue 2^s a day findeing themselues dyett, & not aboue 14^d a day if they haue dyett found them, vnder the penalty of v^t both to giuer & recea^u for e^ury day that there is more giuen & receaved also that all other inferior workemen of the said occupa^{ti}ons shall haue such wages as the Constable of the said place & 2 other inhabitants that hee shall chuse shall appoynt.

[104]

also it is agreed that the best sorte of labourers shall not take aboue 18^d a day if they ~~have~~ dyett found themselues & not aboue 8^d a day if they haue dyett found them vnder the aforesaid penalty both to giuer & receaver.

likewise that the wages of inferior labou^r shalbe referd to the Constable & 2 other as aforesaid.

m^r. Taylours shall not take aboue 12^d a day & the inferior sorte not aboue 8^d if they be dyeted vnder the aforesaid penalty & for all oth^r worke they doe att home app^ronably & soe for other worke that shalbe done by the greate by any other artificer.

75 further it is ordered that all workemen shall
workē the whole day alloweing convenient tyme for
foode & rest this order to take place the 12th of this p'sent moneth.*

76 It is further ordered that noe pson howse houlder
or oth^r, shall spend his time idely or vnprofitably vnder
paine of such punishmen^t as the Court shall thinke
meete to inflicte & for this end it is ordered that the
(14) Constable of e^uy place shall vse spetiall care & deli-
gences to take knowledge of offenders in this kinde,
Idleness to be especially of comon coasters vnprofitable fowlers & to-
punisht. bacco takers & to p'sent the same to the 2 nexte
assistants, whoe shall haue power to heare & deter-
mine the cause, or if the matter be of importance to
transferr it to the Court.

In regard of the many & extraordinary mercyes
day of Thanksgiving. w^{ch} the Lord hath beene pleased to vouchsafe of late
to this Plantacon vz. a plentifull harvest, Ships safely arriued wth
psons of spetiall vse & quallity & it is ordered that wednesday the
16th day of this present moneth shalbe kept as a
77 day of publike thanksgiueing through the se^uall
plantacons.† And whereas it is found by comon experience that the
keepeing of Lectures att the ordinary howres nowe obserued in the
fore-noone to be dyvers wayes p'iudiciall to the comon good, both in
the losse of a whole day & bringing oth^r charges & troubles to the
place where the Lecture is kept.

78 It is therefore ordered that hereafter all ||noe||
Lecture shall begin before one a clocke in the after-
noone.
Times for lectures.

It is ordered that there shalbe 400^l† collected out of the se^uall
plantacons to defray publike charges vz. —

Boston . . .	48 ^l	00 ^s	00 ^d	Saugus . . .	36 ^l	00 ^s	00 ^d
Rocksbury . .	48	00	00	Salem . . .	28	00	00
Newe-Towne .	48	00	00	Wenetsem ^t .	08	00	00
Waterton . .	48	00	00	Meadford . .	12	00	00
Charlton . . .	48	00	00	Aggawam . .	08	00	00
Dorchester . .	80	00	00				
Sum tot 412 ^l 00 00.							

* See Winthrop I. 116.

† "Plantations &c." in L. copy.

‡ So in the original.

[105] A Court holden att Boston Novemb^r 5th 1633

Present
The Court
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Tresur^r
Mr. Coddington
S: Bradstreete.

1. It is ordered that when all the plantacons in the bay hath done 2 dayes worke a peece att the ffort, there shall order goe forth to Salem Aggawam & Saugus to send in their money for 3 dayes worke towards it for eūy man except magistrates & minister.

80
2.
Secret to name &
author juries 14 days,
e^r

It is ordered that qces shall be directed by the Secretary to the Beadle, for the warneing of 24 Jurors 14 dayes before the Court to be named by the Secritary.

Price of corne 6^s p
bush.

It is likewise ordered that corne of the Country shall passe att 6^s the bushell till the nexte Court.

Ord^r ab^t swyne.

Further it is agreed that noe man shall giue his swine any corne, but such as being vewed by 2 or 3 neighbors shalbe iudged vnfitt for mans meate.

also that eūy plantacon shall agree howe many swine eūy pson may keepe winter & sūmer aboute the plantacon this order to take place 10 dayes hence.

81
Mr. Rich: Browne
allowed to keep a
ferry.

Mr. Rich: Browne is allowed by the Court to keepe a fferry ouer Charles Ryver against his howse, & is to haue 2^d for eūy single pson hee soe transports & j^d a peece if there be 2 or more.

Ensigne Morris dis-
charged.

Ensigne Morris is discharged of his place of Ensigne & M^r. Thomas Mooteham chosen in his roome.

S^rieant ~~Morris~~ [Stoughton] is chosen Ensigne to Capt Mason.

It is ordered that James Peñ the Beadle shall haue allowed him by the Tresurer the some of 30^l to builde a howse, w^{ch} is to be for his vse while hee remaines in the place of Beadle, & after
82 to be disposed of as the Court shall thinke meete.

[106] ~~Att a Meeting of Assistants & some of the com[ity]~~ att
Boston January 17th 1633

Present
The Court
Deputy Court
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Tresurer
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop

Novemb^r. 8th 1633.

83
Commodities to be
sold, not exceeding
44 per shilling profit.

Whereas by order of Court holden in Octob^r last the Wages of workemen were reduced to a certainty in regard of the greate extorcion vsed by dyvers psons of little conscience & the greate disorder w^{ch} grewe herevpon, by vaine and idle wast of much precious tyme, & expence of those imoderate gaynes in Wyne stronge water & other supfluties, nowe least the honest & conscionable workemen should be wronged or discouraged by excessiue prizes of those comodities, w^{ch} are necessary for their Life & comfort: Wee have thought it very iust & equall, to sett order also therein. Wee doe therefore hereby order, that after publique notice hereof, noe psons shall sell to any of the Inhabitants within this Jurisdic^{tion}, any qvision, cloathing, Tooles, or other Comodities above the rate of ffoure pence in a shilling, more then the same cost or might be bought for ready money in England Vpon paine of forfecting the valewe of the thinge solde (Except Cheese w^{ch} in regard of the much hazard in bringing, & Wyne, Oyle, Vineger, & stronge Waters w^{ch} in regard of leakeing may be solde att such rates (pvided the same be moderate) as the buyer & seller can agree.)

And for Lynnen & other Comodities w^{ch} in regard of their close stowage, & small hazard, may be afforded att a Cheap rate, wee doe advise all men to be a rule to themselues, in keepeing a good Conscience assuering them that if any man shall excede the bounds of modera^{tion} wee shall punish them seuerely.*

[107] A Court holden att Boston March 4th 1634 1633.

Present,
The Goun^r.
Deputy Goun^r.
Mr. Ludlowe
Capt. Endicott
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
S: Bradstreete.

84
Swamps free. It is ordered that all the Swamps conteyninge aboute 100 a^c either belonging to any Towne or not shall lye in comon for any free inhabitant to fetch wood att seasonable tymes wthout p^rudice to the inhabitants where the same is, (that swampe onely excepted lyeing within the Newe Towne pale towards the Bay.)

Mr. Dumer rat. It is ordered that M^r. Dumer shalbe rated viij^l to the publique stocke viz^t v^l x for his estate in Rocksbury & l^r in Saugus the Tresury is to lose the rest that hee was rated in Saugus.

* See Winthrop I. 116.

- Mr. Downings cattle
to be rated. The Court hath ordered that Mr. Dillingham
shalbe rated for the cattell hee is possessed of, of
Mr. Downeings.
- Boston market. It is ordered that there shalbe a markett kept att
Boston vpon eūy thursday the fifth day of the weeke.*
- Mr. Turner, capt. Mr. Nath: Turner is chosen capt. of the military
company att Saugus.
- Sayles cens. It is ordered that John Sayles † shalbe seuerely
whipt for runing from his maister Mr. Coxeall. ‡
- Twitchells releas. It is ordered that v^l of the iudgem^t against Joseph
Twitchwell shalbe abated it appeareing to the Court
that Joseph Mannering hadd not paid the same as was formly conceaved. §
- Mr. Morris, left. Mr. Rich: Morris is chosen Leifeten^t to Capt.
Vnderhill.
- 85 It is ordered that noe pson whatsoever shall buy
Land not to be any land of any Indean without leaue from the Court.
bought of Ind. Christopher Tarling is to be whipt for stealeing
without leaue. victualls from his m^r. & for runing away.
- Tarlings cens. Mr. Willm Dennison is chosen Constable of Rocks-
bury.
- Mr. W^m Dennison, constable. John Chapman is ffin^d xx^s for selling boards att 8^s p 10[0] con-
trary to an order of Court & is [remitted vpon pmise of 300 of 4 inch
planke towards the sea ffort.]]
- ~~It is ordered that every Assistant shall move all newe comers (w^h
haue not adventured in the comen stocke) that they thinke fi[t] to con-
tribute towards the Sea fort, & if they find any averse to desire the
helpe of the nexte Assistant. & yet if needs require to acquaint the
Court therewth.~~
- Rt: W^m ffin^d. Rich Williams is ffin^d xl^s for drunkenes comitted
att Bowmans howse.
- W^m Cooley ffin^d. Willm Cooley is ffin^d 40^s for the like offence.
- Tm^s Hawkins & Jm^s Vanhan ffin^d. Tymothy Hawkins & John Vanhan ffin^d xx^s a
& Jm^s Vanhan ffin^d. peece for mispending their tyme in company keepeing
strong drinkeing stronge water, & selling other
contrary to an order of Court.

* See Winthrop I. 125.

† "Sayle" in L. copy.

‡ "Coggeshall" in L. copy.

§ This entry is evidence that there was a record of the Court of Assistants in civil actions
distinct from the record in criminal cases and in matters of an administrative nature.

|| The words in brackets are written in the original in the margin.

Allowed to the witnes bound ouer to the Court to giue evidence against them v^t.

[108]

March 4th 1633
Edw^d How find.

Edward Howe is ffin^d xx^s for selling stronge water contrary to an order of Court.

Robt Coles dis-
franchis^d for drunk-
enes, & to weare
lett^r D.

It is ordered that Rob^te Coles for drunkenes by him comitted att Rocksbury shalbe disfranchized, weare about his necke & soe to hange vpon his outward garm^t a D: made of redd cloath & sett vpon white, to contynue this for a yeare & not to leave it of att any tyme when hee comes amongst company, vnder the penalty of xl^s for the first offence & v^t the second, & after to be punished by the Court, as they thinke meete, also hee is to weare the D outwards, & is enioyned to appeare att the nexte geⁿall Court & to contynue there till the Court be ended.*

Josiah † Harris put
aprentice to Fraⁿ
Weston.

Josuah Harris is bound as an apprentice with Frauncis Weston for 5 yeares from this day his said maister findeing him meate drinke & cloathes.

Bounds between
Boston & Roxbury. ‡

Ensigne Stoughton Tho: Ford & Willm Felpes & Willm Galard are appoync^ted to sett out the bounds betwixte Boston & Rocksbury w^{ch} is nowe in difference betwixte them.

86
Mistick Wajre to
Mr. Winthrop & Mr.
Craddock.

The Ware att Misticke is graunted to John Winthrop Esq^r p^rsent Goūn^r & to M^r. Mathewe Craddocke of London merch^t to enioy to them & their heires for euer

87

Vpon consideraⁿ of the vsefullness of a moving ffort to be builte 40 ffoote wide longe & 21 ffoote wide, for defence of this Colony & vpon the ffree offer of some gentlemⁿ lately come ouer to vs of some large somes of money to be employed that way, it is thought fitt that this matter shalbe moued to such men of ability as haue not borne their p^rte in the greate charges of the ffoundaⁿ of this Colony & for this end it is desired that eūy Assistant shall vndertake the busines for treateing with such as are within the Townes where they dwell & if they see fitt they may desire some other of the Assistants to ioyne wth them.

There is xⁱ pmised M^r. Steuens for his care & expediⁿ in this worke to be pd when the worke is finished.

* See Winthrop I. 125.

† So in the original.

‡ In modern hand.

[109]

Gyven & promised towards the Sea Fort

March 4 1633.

M ^r . Haynes	l ¹
Capt. Turner	x ¹
M ^r . Coxeall	v ¹
Rich: Wright 4 inch plancke .	400
John Chapm 4 inch plancke .	300
M ^r . Aspinwall	l ¹
John Johnson	xx ¹
M ^r . Nowell	iiij ¹
Frauncis Johnson	xl ¹
Josuah Hewes	xx ¹
James Peñ	xx ¹
M ^r . Willm Dennison	xl ¹

April 1st 1634.

M ^r . Harding	iiij ¹
M ^r . George Alcocke	xl ¹
M ^r . Israell Stoughton to be pd within 9 or 10 monthes .	xx ¹
M ^r . John Coggin *	v ¹
Tho: Reade	xx ¹
M ^r . Parker of Rocksbury . . .	l ¹
M ^r . Dumer	xxx ¹
Phillip Tabor, 4 inch plancke .	200
Garrett Church, 4 inch plancke,	200
M ^r . John Wilson	iiij ¹

144¹ & 1100 4 inch pl.

[Page 110 is blank.]

[111]

A Court holden att Boston April 1th [1634.]

[Present]

The Go^{vrn}
Deputy Go^{vrn}
Mr. Ludlowe
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Coddington
Mr. Winthrop
S: Bradstreete.

88

There is a thousand acres of land &
 Sam: Dud. greate p[ond] † graunted to John Haynes
 Dan: Den. Esq^r ffyve hundred a^c graunted to Thomas
 Dudley Esq^r Deputy Go^{vrn} [three] hundred to M^r.
 Sam^u Dudley & two hundred acres [M^r.] Daniell
 Dennison all lyeing & being aboue the ffalls [on the]
 Easterly side of Charles Ryver to enioy to them &
 [their] heires for euer.

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† These places on pages 111 and 112, which are worn off and illegible in the original record, are filled out from the Lechford copy.

89
200 ac^r to Mr.
Nowell.

There is Two hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. I[ncrease] Nowell lyeing & being on the westside of the North Ryv otherwise called the three myle brooke.

90
Mr. Oldams graunt.

There is ffyve hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. Jo[hn] Oldham, lyeing neare mount ffreakes on the north-wes[t side] of Charles Ryver.

91
Impryement of
farmes.

{ It is ordered that if any man that hath any greate quan[tity] of land graunted him & doeth not builde vpon it or imp[ro]ve within Three yeares it shalbe ffree for the Court to disp[ose] of it to whom they please.

92
Mr. John Wilsons
grant of his farme
of 200 acres.

There is Two hundred acres of land graunted to Mr. Jo[hn] Wilson pastor of the church of Boston lyeing nexte [the] land graunted to Mr. Nowell on the south & nexte Meadf[ord] on the north.

Jn^e Lee cens.

& hard-hearted knave heavy ffriend c^r.

It is ordered that John Lee shalbe ffined whipt & ffined for calling Mr. Ludlowe false-hearted knave

Tho: Fox sent.

Thomas Foxe is ffined x^s for want of appearance being su^m to giue evidence against John Lee.

Ro: Moulton const:
Charls.

Robt^e Moulton is chosen Constable of Charlton & sworne.

93
Mr. Stoughtons
liberty to build a
weare.
the thousand.

Mr. Israell Stoughton hath liberty graunted him to builde a Myll a Ware & a Bridge ouer Naponsett Ryver & is to sell the Alewyves hee takes there att 5^s

94 (15)
Runaways to be
sent home.

{ It is ordered that if any boy (that hath bene whipt for runing frō his maister) be taken in any other planta^on, not haueing a note from his maister to testifie his business there, it sh[albe] lawfull for the Constable of the said planta^on to whip him a[n]d send him home.

Mr. Jn^e Tilley
estat adma^red on.

There is power graunted to Mr. Ludlowe & Mr. Coggin * to inventory & take into safe keeping the goods & chattells of Mr. John Tilley to satisfie such debts as hee ownes † in y^e B[ay]

The price of corne is lefte at liberty to be solde as men can a[gree]

Mr. Chester bound
ou^r.

Mr. Chester hath bound himselfe in x^s to appeare at the nexte [Court] to be holden in June to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him.

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† "Owes" in L. copy.

Garrett Church & Phillip Tabor hath bound themselues [in] xl^a a peece to appeare then to giue testimony agst M^r. Ch[ester] for selling comodities contrary to order.

96
Ilands grnted
[to Boston.] Long Iland, Deere Iland & Hogg Iland graunted to Boston for [21 years] for the yearely rent of ij^l* to be paid [to the Treasurer upon the] first day of the second [moneth commonly called April]

[112]

[1684]

[96?]

(16)

[Rest]dents oath.

It was further ordered that eūy man of or above the age of Twenty yeares whoe hath bene or shall hereafter be resident within this Jurisdicōn by the space of Sixe monethes as an householder or ~~Soldier~~ [soiorn^r] and not infranchised shall take the Oath herevnder written before the Goūn^r or Deputy Goūn^r or some Two of the nexte Assistants, whoe shall haue power to convent him for that purpose, and vpon his refuseall, to binde him ouer to the nexte Court of Assistants: ~~where~~ [And] vpon his refuseall the second tyme hee shalbe banished, except the Court shall see cause to giue him further respit†

The Oath.

I doe heare sweare and call god to witnes that being nowe an inhabitant within the Lymitts of this Jurisdicōn of the Massachusetts, I doe acknowledge myselfe lawfully subiect to the Auctoritie and gouern^t there established, And doe accordingly submitt my pson family and estate to be p^tected ordered, & gouerned by the Lawes & constitucōns thereof. And doe faithfully pmise to be from time to time obedient and conformeable therevnto and to the Auctoritie of the Goūn^r, & all other the magistrates there, and their success^rs, and to all such lawes orders sentences & decrees as nowe are or hereafter shalbe lawfully made decreed & published by them or their success^rs. And I will alwayes indeav^r (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace & wellfaire of this body polittique, and I will (to my best power & meanes) seeke to devert & prevent whatsoeuer may tende to the ruine or damage thereof or of y^e Goūn^r Deputy Goūn^r or Assistants or any of them or their success^rs, And will giue speedy notice to them or some of them of any sedicōn, violence treacherie or oth^r hurte or euill w^{ch} I shall knowe heare or vehemently suspect to be plotted or intended

* "Three pounds" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 123.

against them or any of them, or against the said Comon-wealth or goũm^t established. Soe helpe mee God.

[113]

97

(17)

Assurance of
lands.

It was further ordered that the Constable & [foure] more of the cheife inhabitants of eũy Towne (to be chosen by all the ffree men there, att some meeteing there) with the advise of some one or more of the nexte Assistants shall make a surveyinge of the howses backside corne feildes moweing ground, & other lands impoved or inclosed or graunted by speciall order of y^e Court of eũy ffree inhabitant there, & shall enter the same in a booke (fairely written in words att lenght & not in ffigures) with the seũall bounds & quantities by the neerest estimaçon, & shall deliuer a transcript thereof into the Court within sixe monethes nowe nexte ensuing, & the same soe entered and recorded shalbe a sufficient assurance to eũy such ffree inhabitant his & theire heires and Assignes of such estate of inheritance or as they shall haue in any such Howses Lands or Franketenem's.

The like course shalbe taken for assurance of all Howses & Towne-Lotts of all such as shalbe hereaft^r Enfranchised, & eũy sale or graunt, of such Howses or Lotts as shalbe from time to time entered into y^e said booke by the said Constable & foure Inhabitants or their success^r, (whoe shal be still supplied vpon death or removeall,) for which entry the purchaser shall pay sixe pence, & the like sume for a Coppy thereof, Vnder the hands of the said surveyers or Three of them. See [s^r] 190.*

[The next two pages are marked 112^a and 113^a and contain lists of freemen 1634-5. Pages 114 to 118 contain the General Court record of May 14, 1634.]

[119]

A Court holden at Newe Towne June 3 1634.

Present
The Goũm^r
Deputy Goũm^r
Mr. Winthrop, Sen^r
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Winthrop^t
& Bradstreete.

Eltweed Pũmery sworne constable of Dorchester.

Whereas Thomas Lane late serv^t to John Burslyn, by the qvidence of god is fallen lame & impotent, & hath since remayned att Dorchest^r, where hee hath bene chargeable to that plantaçon, & like soe to contynue, it is therefore ordered that the Inhabitants of Wessa-

* This is a reference to the order of March 4, 1634-5, on page 139 of the original record, which is marked in the margin 190.

† "Jun^r" in L. copy.

guscus shall send to Dorchester for the said Thomas Lane, & shall pay for all the charges they haue beene att in keepeing him dureing his aboade att Dorchest'.

M^r. John Winthrop Jun^r being chosen an Assistant att the last genall Court did nowe take an oath to his said place belonging in presence of the Court.

By consent of Willm Gallerd † adm^{strat} to John Rob^t Fibbins releas Russell & Rob^te Fibbin it is ordered that in consideration of some service pformed att Sea by the said Rob^te Fibbin & 3 monthes servis in Newe England, that the said Rob^te Fibbin shalbe sett free, & haue 1^l 13^s 5^d forgiuen him w^{ch} hee ought to his said maist^r John Russell./

M^r. Thomas Mayhewe is intreated by the Court to examine what hurt the swyne of Charlton hath done amongst the Indean barnes of Corne on the north side of misticke, & accordingly the inhabitants of Charlton pmiseth to giue them satisfaccion.

M^r. Thomas Mayhewe being adm^{strat} of M^r. Ralfe Glouer, hath nowe exhibited an Inventory of the said estate into the Court, there is therefore day giuen till the first tuesday in August nexte for the Creditors of the said Ralfe Glouer to make their demaunds of such debts as are due to them, or els the said estate shalbe devided betwixte those that then comes in the other to be excluded.

[120] A Court of Assistants holden att Newe Towne July 1th 1634.

Present	Rob ^t Way to	It was ordered that Rob ^t e Way shall
The Go ^{vn} r	continue w th	remain with Ensigne Gennison till hee
Deputy Go ^{vn} r	Ensign Gennison, &c.	make it appeare to the Court that hee hath
Mr. Winthrop		lawfully assigned him to some other, hee
Mr. Haynes		confessing hee was assigned to him by his maist ^r Way.
Mr. Endicott		Willm Almy is fyned x ^s for not ap-
Mr. Treasurer	W ^m . Almy	peareing att the last Court being sumond
Mr. Pinchon	fined.	& is inioyned to bring to the nexte Court an Inventory of the goods
Mr. Nowell		hee receaved of Edw: Johnson, duely prized by indifferent men.
S: Bradstreete		

It is ordered that the Tresurer shall pay vnto the Deputy Go^{vn}r & some other the Inhabitants of Dorchester the some of Three pounds, being charges they haue bene att with Thomas Lane an impotent pson.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

Isack Allerton fined. It is ordered that M^r. Isaack Allerton shall pay the some of xl^s to M^r. Willm Dennison for charges of ~~of~~ in ~~in~~ suyte aboute a debte of an hundreth pound.

New Townes addition of accommodation by meadows. It is further ordered that the Inhabitants of Newe Towne shall inioy the meadowe on the north side of y^e pond (Except that w^{ch} John Chapmⁿ hath already mowen) & after to be decided by the genall Court to whome it shall belonge.

Difference betwene Jⁿ Tylley, M^r. Marri- ner, & Jⁿ Coggan referd to a coMitt. By consent of M^r. Marryner his company & John Tylley the difference betwixte them is referred to John Winthrop Sen^r. Esq^r. M^r. Willm Peirce M^r. Thomas Beecher & M^r. Stagg, also the difference betwixte M^r. John Coggin * & John Tylley for money payde by M^r. Coggin * to the shippes company, by their consent is referd to the p^rties before menconed as likewise the difference betwixte John Tylley & Henry Cogan is referd to the p^rties aforesaid — in this reference there is a bill of 33^l of Jo. Tylley agst. excepted.

[121] A Court holden att Newe Towne August 5th 1634.

Present,
The Go^{vt}
Deputy Go^{vt}
M^r. Winthrop, Sen^r.
M^r. Haynes
M^r. Humfry
M^r. Endicott
M^r. Treasurer
M^r. Coddington
M^r. Pinchon
M^r. Nowell
S: Bradstreete.

It was ordered that Wednesday the 20th of this moneth shalbe kept as a day of publike thanksgiueing throughout the se^wall plan- tacons for the safe arriueall of shippes and passen- gers this su^mer ~~or~~†

It is ordered that Aggawam shalbe called Ipswich.†

It was witnessed vpon oath that

James Rawlens tooke xvij^d aday & meate and drinke for 10 dayes worke, for one of his serv^{ts} for weedeing corne, contrary to an order of Court & therefore is to pay 5^s for e^vry day hee hath soe transgressed.

John Humfry Esq^r being chosen an Assistant att the last genall Court did nowe take an oath to his place belonging in presence of the Court.

Rich^d Cornishe. Rich Cornishe hath bound himselfe in x^l for his wyves psonall appearance att the Court ‡ in Octob^r [next] to answer to such things as shalbe objected against her.

* "Cogan" in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 137.

‡ "To be holden" in L. copy.

Fra Godson find. Frauncis Godson hath bound himselfe in x^l for his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden in Octob^r nexte to answer for breach of an order of Court ~~for~~ in taking to greate wages c^r.

Sam^u Hosier chosen & sworne Constable of
Sam: Hosier, constā. Waterton.

Kathe: Gray to be whip^t, c^r. It was ordered that Katherine Gray shalbe whipt for her filthy & vnchast behav^r wth Thomas Elkyn.

Rich Hitchcocke bound one^r to y^e Court. Rich Hitchcocke hath bound himselfe in xx^l to make his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden the first tuesday in Octob^r nexte to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against him.

Widdō Bosworth^s prouision. It was ordered that such moneyes as shalbe layde out for the mainetenance of Widd: Bosworth & her famly shalbe payde againe by the Treasurer.

Rob^t Way to abide wth Edw^d Burton. Whereas it was made knowen to the Court that Robte Way was lawfully assigned by Ensigne Gennison to Edward Burton it was therefore ordered that the said Burton shall keepe the said Way according to covenant.

Mr. Aspinwall's oath to be taken, c^r. John Humfry Esq^r. & M^r. Increase Nowell was desyred by the Court to take deposiçions of the witnesses of M^r. Aspinwall in a case betwixte S^r Willm Brewerton * Ba[rⁱ] & the said M^r. Aspinwall.

[Pages 122 to 131 contain the General Court record for Sept., 1634. Page 132 is blank.]

[133] Att a Court, holden at Newe Towne, Octob^r 6th, 1634.

Present	
The Go ^{vr}	Ensigne Jennison.
Deputy Go ^{vr}	
Mr. Winthrop	
Mr. Haynes	
Mr. Endicott	
Mr. Pinchon	
Mr. Nowell	
Mr. Winthrop Jun ^r	
Mr. Bradstreete.	

It is ordered that Ensigne Jennison shalbe ffyned the some of xx^l for vpbrayding the Court with Iniustice, vttering theis words I pray god deliuer mee from this Court professing hee had wayted from Court to Court & could not haue iustice done him — c^r.

	Mr. Craford's goods invento.
--	------------------------------

It is ordered that Leiueten^t Feakes,† M^r. Rich: Browne M^r. Pendleton & Epharim Childe shall take an Inventory of the goods & chattells of M^r. Craford lately disceased & returne the same into the nexte Court.

* "Brereton" in L. copy.

† "Feke" in L. copy.

Damage in Tho^s
Richards corne.

It is ordered that M^r. Hull, Willm Gallerd *
Eltweed Pumery M^r. Willm Hill & M^r. Willm
Haythorne shall haue power to heare & determine
the se^dall trespasses that hath bene done, by the swine of se^dall
psons, in the corne of Thomas Richards, as also for the charge
hee hath bene att in keepeing his corne & for other charges incident
therevnto.

Clement Brigg find
for ent^g Indean.

Clem^t Briggs is ffined x^s for intertaineing an
Indean without leaue & is enioyned forthwith to dis-
charge himselfe of him.

Kir[k]mans da^{ff}g.

John Kirman tooke oath hee was su^mond by
Rich: Kent to appeare this day att the Court to
answer him in an ac^on of trespasse & nowe p^{ro}secutes not, soe the
Court hath giuen him x^s damage.

Jⁿe Lees cens. for
reproaching y^e
Gourne^r.

It is ordered that John Lee shalbe whipt & ffyned
xl[†] for speakeing rep^{ro}chfully of the Go^un^r sayeing hee
was but a Lawer's clerke, & what vnderstanding
hadd hee more then himselfe, also taxeing the Court for making lawes
to picke mens purses, as also for abuseing a mayde of the Go^un^r's pre-
tending love in the way of marriage, when himselfe professes hee
intended none, as also for intiseing her to goe with him into the corne-
feild e^r.

Sam: Hall find for
drunk.

Sam^l Hall is ffined v^s for drunkenes by him
comitted a shipboard himselfe freely confessing his
offence.

Ri: Lamberts bond
forfeited.

Rich: Lambert hath forfected his bond of x^l w^{ch}
bound him to appeare att this Court. And it is
ordered that Benjamin Gilham & Rob^te Walker
shall haue v^s apeece allowed them, being witnesses su^moned to
appeare./

John Humfry, Esq^r. is deputed by the Court to take deposi^ons of
the witnesses to the will of Willm Payne lately disceased.

[134]

Agawams damag.
by Charls Towne
swyn.

Vpon a Complaynt of y^e Saggamore of Aggawam
for hurte done in his corne by the Swine of Charlton,
it is ordered that M^r. Nowell shall heare his wit-
nesses, & appoynt what satisfac^on hee shall haue,
& whoe shall giue it, & to binde ouer to the Court those that refuse
payem^t.

* "Gaylard" in L. copy.

† xx changed to xl.

Att a Court holden att Newe Towne Novemb^r 7th 1634.

Present
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete.

Ollur goods
sequestred.

It is ordered that the goods and chattells of Christopher Olyver nowe in the custody of Roger Williams & Thomas Okam, or the proceede thereof, shalbe sequestred & remaine in the hands of M^r. Israell Stoughton, till the said Christopher Olyver shall satisfie such debts as are due from him to M^r. Israell Stoughton & John Hoskins, Sen^r./

Hen: Brights censure
for swearing.

It is ordered that Henry Bright shalbe set in y^r Bilbowes for swearing.

Ens: Rich: Dauent
port sent for, for
defacing his coulors.

It is ordered that Ensigne Damford shalbe sent for by war^t with comāund to bring his col's with him to the nexte Court as also any other that hath defaced the said col's.*

W^m Knop bound
ouer.

Willm Knopp is bound in xⁱ to appeare att the nexte Court & to abide the sensure of the Court for sweareing./

Sewall, for age, dis-
miss^d from tray^g.

M^r. John Beniamin, Willm Pan[t]ry & Henry Goldston are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing onely they are to haue in readines att all tymes sufficient Armes for themselves besides for their serv^s.

Xop^r: Grant find
for drunkenes 20.

Christ: Graunt is ffined xx^s for drunknes by him comitted./

P^r of J^{no} Lees fine
remitted him.

There is 30ⁱ of John Lee his ffines of xlⁱ remitted him./

[135] Att a Court holden att Newe Towne March 3 1634.†

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Haynes
Mr. Endicott
Mr. Tresur^r
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
S: Bradstreete.

Const^b. find.

The constable of Dorchest^r is ffined xx^s for not retorneing his war^t for the last Levy into the Court.

The constable of Boston is ffined the some of xx^s for y^e like.

Lockwoods
writings.

It is ordered that Ruth Lockwood widd^d shall bring all the writings that her husband left in her hands, to John Haynes

* See Winthrop I. 146.

† See Winthrop I. 150, for Meeting of Assistants Nov. 27, 1634. See also I. 164, for Meeting of Ministers Jan. 19, 1634-5.

Esq^r. & Simon Bradstreete on the third day of the nexte weeke, whoe shall detaine the same in their hands till the nexte Court, when they shalbe disposed of to those to whom they belonge.

Edmond Hubbert Sen^r. chosen constable of Charlton for this year nexte ensueing & till a newe be chosen.

It is ordered that the goods & chattells of M^{rs}. Ann Looman shalbe Inventoryed by 3 or 4 of the freemen of Rocksbury & retourned into the Court in Aprill nexte. M. Pinchon is desired to appoynt the men that shall doe it.

Whereas John Stanley dyed intestate in the Way to Newe England, & lefte three children vndisposed of, the yongest whereof is since diseased haveing also lefte an estate of cxvjⁱ in goods & chattells *et*. It is therefore ordered with the consent of Thomas Stanley brother to the said John diseased, that hee shall haue *¶*forthwith*¶* the some of lvijⁱ of the s^d estate putt into his hands, in consideraçon whereof the said Thomas Stanley shall educate & bring vpp John Stanley sonne of John Stanley diseased, findeing him meate drinke & appell, till hee shall accomlishe the age of xxi yeares & att the end of the said tearme shall giue vnto the said John Stanley the some of *¶*fifty pounds[.]

Also it is further ordered with the consent of Tymothy Stanley another brother of the afores^d John Stanley diseased that the other lvijⁱ of the aforesaid estate shalbe putt into the hands of the said Tymothy Stanley in consideraçon whereof the said Tymothy shall educate & bring vpp Rueth Stanley daughter of the afores^d John Stanley diseased findeing her meate drinke & appell, till shee shall attaine the age of one & twenty yeares, & att the end of the said tearme or att the day of her marriage with Tymothy Stanleyes consent, shall giue vnto the s^d Ruth Stanley the some of thirty pounds, provided if eyther of the said children shall dye before the expiraçon of the said tearmes, then the p^{ty} whoe kept the said Childe shall stand to the order of the Court for payeing soe much to the survyveing childe as the Court shall appoynt.

[136] It is ordered that Rich: Cokar shalbe whipt here this day, & on the fifth day of the nexte weeke att Boston, for intiseing seⁿall psons, that were servants, to run away to the Dutch Plantaçon & to steale dyvⁿ things to carry with them./

March 3. 1634.

Ri: Cokars sent.
to be whipt.

Also it is ordered that Sam^l Johnson shalbe
 Sam: Johnsons sent. whipt for the like offence.

It is referd to John Humfry & John Endicott Esq^r. to heare &
 determine all matters of difference concerneing the estate of
 Willust disceased, w^{ch} is betwixte any that layes claime to any p^{te}
 thereof./

[On pages 137 to 145 is the record of the General Court 4 March, 1634-5.]

[146] Att a Court holden att Newe Towne April 7th 1635.

Present
 The Go^{vn}r.
 Deputy Go^{vn}r.
 Mr. Winthrop
 Mr. Haynes
 Mr. Treasur.
 Mr. Pinchon
 Mr. Nowell
 S: Bradstreete.

It is referd to John Haynes Esq^r. & M^r. Robt^e
 Feakes * to audit the accompts betwixte Edward Howe
 & Willm Knopp, to sweare witnesses, & examine them
 what they can say in the case, & to make returne
 thereof into the nexte Court.

Ensigne Jennisons ffine of xxⁱ is re-
 fine remit. mitted him vpon his submission & ac-
 knowledgem^t of his offence.

Nahaton find 2
 skins bevar.

It is ordered that Nahanton shall giue two skins
 of beav^r to M^r. Blackestone, for damage done him in
 his swine by setting of trapps c^r.

Ab: Plow Patent.

Further it is ordered that Cap^t. Traske shall pay
 to John Kirman, out of the estate of the Company of
 husbandm the some of ffoure & twenty pounds, eleven shillings & fyve
 pence being the remainder of the eight pte of the said estate, w^{ch} was
 by order of Court gyven the said John Kirman Provided if hereafter
 it shall appeare, that there is not soe much due to y^e said John out of
 the said 8th pte, that then hee shalbe accomptable for the same.

Lockwood estate.

It is referd to † the church of Waterton with
 the consent of Robt^e Lockwood execut^r of Edmond
 Lockwood disceased, to ‡ dispose of the children & estate of the said
 Edmond Lockwood (gyven to them) to such psons as they thinke
 meete, ~~as also to take an accompt~~ w^{ch} if they pforme not within
 foureteene dayes, it shalbe lawfull for the Go^{vn}r. John Haynes Esq^r. &
 Simon Bradstreete to dispose of the said children & estate as in their
 discrecon, they shall thinke meete, as also to take an accompt of the
 said Robt^e Lockwood, & giue him a full discharge.

* ffake in L. copy.

† Ordered that in L. copy.

‡ May in L. copy.

It is ordered that Griffin Mountague shalbe sett in
 Mountagues causū: the bilbowes, for stealeing boards & clapboards from
 M^r. Wilbore & is enioyned to remove his habitacon from Muddy Ryver
 before the nexte geñall Court vnder the penalty of v^l.

Willm Swifte promiseth to gyve xx' towards the cure of his
 late servant being infirme & lame.

It is referd * to M^r. Tresurer & M^r. Pinchon to examine & prepare
 the business betwixte M^r. Coxeall [&] Sayles his daughter & John
 Levens & to returne the same into the nexte Court.

Ordered that John Heward † shalbe whipt for
 Hewards sent. sweareing & stealeing.

226 The lyne betwixte Roxbury & Newe Towne ‡ is
 The lyne betwixt layde out to run south west from Muddy Ryver, neere
 Roxbury & New that place w^{ch} is called M^r. Nowells bridge, a tree being
 Towne. marked on foure sydes & from the mouthe of the ryver
 to that place, the southe syde is for Roxbury & the north syde for
 Newe Towne ‡ by mee p Willm Jennison.

[147] Willm Colbran John Johnson & Abraham Palmer being ap-
 poyncted by the geñall Court to lay out the bounds
 227 betwixte Waterton & Newe Towne ‡ did make this
 returne into the Court.—

It is agreed by vs whose names are here vnder-
 Bounds betwixt written, that the bounds betweene Waterton & Newe
 Water Towne & Towne shall stand as they are already from Charles
 New Towne. Ryver to the greate freshe pond & from the tree
 marked by Waterton & Newe Towne on the south east syde of the
 po[n]d\$ ouer the pond to a white poplar tree [on the norwest syde of the
 pond, & from that tree] ¶ vpp into the Country norewest & by west, vpon
 a straight lyne by a merydian compasse, and further that Waterton
 shall have one hundreth rodde in lenght above the Weire, & one hun-
 dreth rodd beneath the weire in lenght, & threescoore rodd in breadth
 from the Ryver on the southe syde thereof, & all the rest of the ground
 on that syde the River to lye to Newe Towne.

Willm Colbran
 John Johnson
 Abraham Palmer.

* It is ordered & referred in L. copy.
 § Pond in L. copy.

† Heyward in L. copy. ‡ Newton in L. copy.
 ¶ These eleven words omitted in the L. copy.

[On pages 148 to 152 is the record of the General Court for May, June and July, 1635. Page 153 contains lists of freemen 1635 and 1636.]

[154]

Att the Court holden in June 2 1635.

Present,
The Go^{on}
Deputy Go^{on}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.
Forfeet.

Rich^d Kings
goods ad^{mi}
on by Rich:
Bishop.

Perkins bill. It was ordered that war^t shalbe sent to Norton to bring into the nexte Court a bill of v^l made by Good^m Perkins to Thomas Wade, y^t it may be safely kept till it appeare, to whome it is due, the money being gyven, (as the Court is informed) to Jonathan Wade his brother./

M^r Humfry is ffined x^s for his absence from y^e Court.

There is administra^{ti}on graunted to Richard Bishop (in the behalf of his wife) of the goods & chattells of Richard King diseased./

In the cause of the children & widdowe of Edward * Lockwood (the elders & other of the church of Waterton being p^rsent) & vpon considera^{ti}on of the order of court in Aprill last, made in the case,† w^{ch} was found not to have bene observed, because the estate was not computed & apportioned, It is nowe ordered with consent of all p^rties, viz^t the Church of Waterton the widd^r: of the said Edmond lyveing, & the execut^r, haveing consented to the former order, that the present Go^{on}^r & the Secretary shall have power to call p^rties, & witnesses, for findeing out the true estate, & haveing considera^{ti}on of the vncertainety of the will, & the debts, & other circumstances, to apportion the remainder of the estate to the wife, & children, according to their best discre^{ti}on, & then the Church of Waterton is to dispose of the elder children, & their p^rsons, as shalbe best for their Christian educa^{ti}on, & the preserva^{ti}on of their estate.

Com^{mi}tee ab^o
shipp Thund^r.

It is ordered with the consent of John Cogan John Tylley Will^m Hill Henry Wulcott, & Humfry Pynney that the arbitrators chosen by them, vz. M^r. Will^m Haythorne, † Will: Halford, Roger Williams, & Rich Collicott, shall have full power to make a ffinal end of all differences, & accompts betwixte the said p^rties, concerneing the shipp Thunder, w^{ch} the Court enioynes them to p^rforme before this day fortnight & to returne into the nexte p^rticular Court, what they have done herein, & in the meane tyme all execu^{ti}ons concerneing the shipp Thunder to be re-

* So in the original.

† Cause in L. copy.

‡ Hathorne in L. copy.

speted. Also it is ordered that the arbitrators shall have power to examine witnesses vpon oathe./

[155] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne July the 7th 1635.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Hough
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Dumer.

Steven Terry was sworne Constable of Dorchest^r for a yeare & till a newe be chosen./

It is ordered that Ensigne Jennison Lands sold by Chickatabut to & M^r. Woolridge shall require the Indians Mr. Pinchon. that were present with Chickatabut when hee solde certaine Land aboute Massachusetts to M^r. Pinchon, or knewe what it was, to sett out the se^dall bounds thereof, & to returne the same to the Go^{vrn}^r before the last day of this weeke M^r. Smyth & Goodman Wright are allowed to goe alonge with them./

In considera^on of money disbursed by M^r. Henry Seawall for the transporta^on of Edward Bosworth & his ffamyly, It is ordered that Jonathan Bosworth shall pay to M^r. Seawall the so^me of v^l vpon the 29th of Septemb^r. nexte, Willm^o Buckland v^l on the said 29th of Sept^r Nathanaell || Bosworth || v^l 1st att the said day & 1st more that day twelue moneth, & Beniamyn Bosworth xxx^s on the said 29th of Sept^r. & iij^l x^s att midsum^{er} nexte, all theis somes to be paie^de to the said M^r. Seawall.

Also it is agreed that the forenamed pties shalbe bound one for another for the payment of the said so^mes att the se^dall dayes of payem^t.

Ordered that Frauncis Toby (for misdemean^r by Francis Toby him comitted) shalbe bound to his good behav^r, & shall putt in suretyes for the same, or els to remaine in holde./

John Love is ffined x^s for drunkenes.

[156] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne August 4th 1635.

Present,
The Go^{vr}
Deputy Go^{vr}
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.

Willm^o Gallerd * & Willm^o Rockwell execu^{to}^r of John Russell hath exhibited into Court an Inventory of the goods & chattells of the said John Russell disceased.

John Holland being att the Eastward Wannertons affirmeth that M^r. Thomas Wonnarton sent. threatned to sinke his boate if hee would not pay him a debt that Henry Way ought † him, &

* Gaylard in L. copy.

† Owed in L. copy.

called him roage & knave, & said they were all soe in the Bay, & that hee hoped to see all their throates cutt, & that hee could finde in his heart to begin with him, & therevpon stricke him vpon the head, and when the said Holland tould him, if Way ought him any money hee might recouer it by lawe, to w^{ch} Woñarton answered that they had noe lawe for them but to sterue * them. the like Bray Wilkinson & Robte

Ellwell witnesseth against Woñorton Wherevpon it was ordered, that the said Woñarton should putt in sufficient surtyties for his good behav^r & in the meane tyme to remaine in durance./

Adm̄straton to W^m
Stitson of Robt.
Whites estate.

There is adm̄straçon graunted Willm Stitson of the goods & chattells of Robte White disceased, & it is ordered that all his credit^r shall repaire to the Deputy & Tresurer, before the nexte Court, whoe shall haue power to examine witnesses &c. & such debts as they shall finde due they shall giue war^t to the said adm̄strat^r to pay, & those that are doubtfull shalbe transferd to the Court./

M^r. Hutchingson witnessed vpon oath that Arthur Seurall fforfects abt wages. Holbidge tooke 2^s 6^d a day of him for 30 dayes worke, Richard Bulgar 6 dayes Thomas Munt 9 dayes, & James Hawkens 36 dayes, all att 2^s 6^d a day & soe haue all forfected v^r aday according to the order of Court./

M^r. Cogan witnessed vpon oath that James Hawkins tooke 2^s 6^d a day of him for 14 dayes.

Jn^r Pike^s allow. as
a witnes.

There is x^s graunted to John Pyke, for his charges being brought from Ipsw^{ch} as a witnes against John Mustlewhite.

W^m Willis cens.

The Court hath enioyned Willm Willis to pay to Gyles Gibbs the some of xvj^s for ffellony by him comitted./

With the consent of M^r. Humfry M^r. Hough & Richard Wright, the difference aboute two heifers that Richard Wright kept is referd to M^r. Winthrop M^r. Dudley & M^r. Nowell, whoe hath power gyven them to examine witnesses vpon an oath & soe putt an end to the difference.

Arthur Holbidg sent. It was ordered that Arthur Holbidge shall putt in surtytye for his good behav^r for contempt by him comitted, & in the meane tyme to be imprisoned./

Ordered that James Hawkins fforfects shall forthwth be levyed, &

* Starve in L. copy.

in case hee hath noe goods, his body shalbe taken & imprisoned till it be payde.*

[157]

John Russell's nuncupative will.

John Russell merchant disceased att Dorchest' August 26th 1633 & before his death being of a disposing vnderstanding, did make his last will, in the presence of Mr. John Warham Past' of the church of Dorchest' Tho: Moore, John Moore, & Tho: Deway in the words followeing or to the same effect.

Halfe of my estate I giue to the church of Dorchest' & halfe to my brothers Henry Russell & Thomas Hyatt, except my mans tyme, w^{ch} I giue to my man, & hee desired that in the disposing of his goods to Dorchest', there should be espetiall respect hadd to olde Dorchest' people nameing Goodm Caping.

John Warham

This was testified vpon the oathes of the said witnesses taken in Court Sept' 3 1633

The m^ke of I Thomas Moore
The m^ke of Tho: Deawy O
John Moore.

Att the Court holden att Newe Towne Septemb' 1th 1635.†

Present
The Gov^r.
Deputy Gov^r.
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Hough
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Bradstreete
Mr. Duffer.

Stor[ey] sent.

Scarlett sent.

Forfects.

Dixon's bond
forfeit.

It was ordered that Andrewe Storyn shalbe whipt for ruining from his maist'.

Ordered that Robt^e Scarlett shalbe whipt for ruining from his maister.

Willm Dixon hath forfected his recognizance of xx^l; Edward Converse & James Browne x^l a peece being bound for Dixons appearance att the Court.

It was ordered that the goods and chattells of Willm Dixon shalbe attatched & kept safely to satisfie the Court for the fforfect of his recognizance.

Ordered that Richard Bulgar Thomas Munt
how dischargd. James Hawkins & Arthur Holbidge shall pay iij^s a peece weekly to the marshall towards the discharge of their fforfects.

It is ordered that Mary serv^t to M^r. Bartholmewe shalbe whipt for ruining from her maist' & shall serve him 6 weekes after her terme is ended.

* The last four words not in L. copy.

† See Winthrop I. 166, under date Sept. 1, 1635; "At this general court was the first grand jury."

Mr. Thatcher admst on Mr. Jos^e Auery's estate. There is admstra^on graunted to M^r. Anthony Thacher of the goods & chattells of M^r. Joseph Avery diseased, w^{ch} hee is to Inventory & returne the same into the nexte Court, & the said goods are to remaine in his hands till further order be taken the[rein.]

[158] An Inventory of the Goods and Chattells of Joseph Avery, diseased.

Due to him from John Emery Carpenter 07^l 00^s 00^d

It: from Rob^te Andrewes of Ipswich }
w^{ch} he confesseth to be due & to be } 02 00 00
p^d forthwth }

It: from M^r. Willm Hilton 02 16 00

or a sowe & piggs to that valewe
testis Rich: Kent.

From Rich: Kent of Ipswth ten bushells of Indean corne which hee acknowledgeth.

John Emery denyes his debt but Richard Knight Nicholas Holte & John Knight all three of Newberry can & will testifie & proue it to be due, onely hee was by condi^on to pay the said 7^l in his worke, w^{ch} hee was to doe so [soone] as M^r. Auery did call vpon him for it, out of w^{ch} said 7^l there is something paide in lab^r already as hee can make to appeare.

¶ me Antho[ny] Thatcher.

Att the Court Novemb^r 3 1635.*

Present
The Go^{vr}.
Deputy Go^{vr}.
Mr. Winthrop, Senr.
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Humfry
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dumer
S: Bradstreete
Mr. Nowell.

It was ordered that the Deputy Go^{vrn} & M^r. Winthrop Sen^r. shall have power to examine all witnesses vpon oath concerneing an ac^on of the case brought by M^r. Hough against M^r. Ma^dacke.

Whereas Thomas Coleman hath contracted with S^r. Richard Saltonstall & dyvers other gentle^m in England, & here for the keepinge of certaine horses bulls

& sheepe in a geⁿall stocke for the space of three yeares, & nowe since his comeing hither hath bene excedeinge negligent in discharginge the trust co^mitted to him, absenting himselfe

* See Winthrop I. 173, John Pratt "questioned" at this Court. For his answer and the action of the Court thereupon see below at the end of Part I. — For a court Oct. 6, 1635, see below.

for a longe tyme from the said cattell, as also neglecting to provide howseing for them by reason whereof many of the said cattell are dead already & more damage like dayly to accrue to the said gentle^m. It is therefore ordered that it shalbe lawfull for the said gentle^m to devide the oates & hay provided for the said cattell amongst themselves, & soe every one to take care of their owne cattell for this winter.

Ordered that John Pease shalbe whipt & bound to his good behav^r for strikeing his mother M^r. Weston, & derydeing of her & for dyvers other misdemean^r & other evill carriages.

There is x^s damages graunted Robte Coles, to be paid by M^r. ffawne, whoe sumoned him to appe att this Court & psecutes not against him.

Ordered that John Cole shalbe whipt for stealeing a sheete and a pre of shoes.

Ordered that Nich: ffrost shalbe imprisoned till the nexte Court when a tryeall is to passe vpon him for comeing into this Jurisdic^t being formly banished.

There is admⁿstra^con graunted to Isabell Sackett of the goods & chattells of her husband lately disceased./

Sam^l Cole hath forfected xx^s for selling 2 quarts of beare at ij^d a quart.
M^r. Nowell is ffined iij^s iiij^d for selling wyne./

[On pages 159 to 164 is the record of the General Court for September, 1635, and also a record as to the bounds of certain towns.]

[165] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne Octob^r 6th 1635.

<p>Present The Go^v^r. Deputy Go^v^r. Mr. Winthrop Mr. Dudley Mr. Treasurer Mr. Pinchon Mr. Hough Mr. Nowell S. Bradstreete.</p>	<p>Servants run^g away. [P]yford Simon Bird, Will^m Barker,† Will^m Downes, & George Wilby shalbe whipt for runing from their maisters, & for stealeing a boate & dyv's others things with them, as also shall giue satisfac^con to the Country for their charges in sending to fetch them home, & likewise shall serve their said maisters twice soe longe att the end of their</p>
--	--

* This marginal entry was written by John Winthrop Sen^r. and refers probably to Mr. Nowell's "wine." See marginal note in shorthand under the date March 1, 1635 (page 61).

† Baker in L. copy.

tyme, as they have bene absent from their masters service, by reason of their runing away & for Cole & Byford * the Court will consider of some further punishm^t for them./

Ordered that Danⁿ White shalbe seuerely whipt & ffyned v^l for stealeing a golde ring & a hankerchiue, out of w^{ch} ffine satisfacōn shalbe made to those that have bene att charges in keeping him after hee was apprehended./

R.

A theife punisht.

Whereas Beniamyn Felton hath brought into this Country one Robte Scarlett a knowen theife, whoe since his comeing hither hath comitted dyvers felonies & as appeareth by his examinaōn,

It is therefore ordered that the said Scarlett shalbe seuerely whipt & branded in the forehead with a T & after sent to his said maister whome the Court enioynes to send the said Scarlett out of this Jurisdiction, & in the meane tyme to be lyeable to satisfie for such damages, as his said serv^t shall doe to any pson, & also shall pay x^s to M^r. Stileman the Constable for his charges in keeping him & bringing of him to the Court./

Forfect.

It was ordered that Richard Longest shalbe ffined v^l for contempt of auctoritie, & for ryveing dyvⁿ good trees into clapboards, and selling of them from Waymothe Towne, the w^{ch} trees hee was appoynted to fell for shingles for the ffort att Castle Ileland & that the said money shalbe gyven to the Towne of Waymothe towards the makeing of a bridge there./

Mr. Seawall injoynded to pvide for M^r. Sewalls prouision.

With the consent & att the desire of Henry Seawall & Ellen his wife the Court hath ordered that his saide wife shalbe att her owne disposeall, for the place of her habitaōn & that her saide husband shall allowe her, her weareing appell & xx^s p anⁿ to be paide quarterly, as also a bedd with furniture to it.

Joshua Hues.

Josuah Huyes^t hath fforfect v^l for knyves & iiij^s vj^d for a sythe w^{ch} hee solde for above iiij^d in the shilling & ffitt.

Forfects.

Edward Gyles was ffined xl^s for knoweing his wife carnally before marriage.

John Galley was ffined xx^s for the like offence.

* Pyford in L. copy.

† Or Lounge. Long in L. copy.

‡ Hughes in L. copy.

[166] Att the Court holden att Newe Towne March 1th 1635.*

Present
The Go^{vr}.
Deputy Go^{vr}.
Mr. Winthrop
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Treasurer
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Hough
Mr. Dummer
S. Bradstreete.

Rob^t Way ser-
vant to W^m
Hosier, & to
pay e^r

It was ordered that all the bills & writeings aboute one Rob^te Way shalbe deli^ued into the Court, & that Ensigne Jennison Edward Burton & Sam^l Hosier shall pay xx^s apiece to Will^m Almy, as also that the said Rob^te Way shalbe taken from M^r. Stoughton where nowe hee is, & putt to the said Will^m Almy, & him shall serve till hee hath satisfied the some of iij^l w^{ch} if hee doe, hee shall pay xx^s thereof backe againe to Sam^l Hosier.

W^m. Almy^s satis-
faction from James
Luddam.

Whereas in a suite betwixte David Johnson & Will^m Almy concerneing one James Ludam sometimes serv^t to either of them there was a iudgem^t of v^l graunted to Will^m Almy against David Johnson, but upon some considera^on ex^ecution was respited, & nowe by consent of all p^{ty}es, it was agreed that the said v^l shalbe borne equally betwixte them, that is to say that the widd^e Johnson shall pay fyve nobles & James Ludam the some of fyve nobles to the said Will^m Almy & hee to loose the rest.

Fine.
Rich: Phelp find 40^s
for drunkenes.

Richard Phelpes was ffyned x^l for drunkenes.

Anth^o Coops bond
forfeited.

Anthony Coop fforfeited his recognizance of x^l for nonappance.

Differenc between
M^r. Dumer & M^r.
Burr refer^d.

The difference betwixte M^r. Dumer & Jehu Burr aboute M^r. Dumer's swine spoyleing his corne, is by their consent referd to the ffinal determina^on of Will^m Parke goodm^l Potter & goodm^l Porter.

Seur bonds forfeited,
as H. Jocely, Jⁿ
Pick[ring], & Nick.
Frost.

Henry Joslyn gen^t. John Pickrin & Nicholas Frost all of Paskata^q have forfeited their recognizance of C^l for not apping att this Court.

Griffin Mountagu
forfited his bond, 20.

Griffin Montague fforfeited his recognizance of xx^l for nonappance.

James Luddam find
40^s for being drunk.

James Ludam was ffined [x^l] for drunkenes & it is ordered that Knight the witnes, shalbe p^d out of it./

14 15 16 17

[Pages 167 to 174 contain the record of a General Court 3 March 1635-6. Page 174 has also the following record.]

* See Winthrop I. 175-7, for meetings of the Magistrates Jan., 1635-6.

† Shorthand conjecturally rendered: — "Tell the Court about Mr. [Now]ell." See marginal note under the date Nov. 3, 1635 (page 59).

Att the Court holden att Newe Towne April 5th 1636.

Present,
The Go^{vr}.
Deputie Go^{vr}.
Mr. Winthrop, Senr.
Mr. Dudley
Mr. Tresur.
Mr. Pinchon
Mr. Nowell
Mr. Houghes
M Dumer
Mr. Bradstreete.

Vpon the appearance of Nicholas ffrost att this Court, & his sheweing iust cause whie hee was detained from the last Court the s^d Nich ffrost, Henry Joslyn gent. & John Pickrin are discharged of their recognizance of C^l & the said Nich: ffrost hath bound himselfe in xx^l to appeare att any Court hereafter, vpon sumons to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him./

W^m. Shepheard sent.
for Theft.

Ordered that Willm Shepheard serv^t to Willm Sumner shalbe whipt for stealeing victualls from his m^r. & beanes from the Indians.

W^m. Perkins sent.
for being drunk, D.

Ordered that Willm Perkins shall (for drunkenes & other misdemean^r by him comitted) stand att the nexte genall Court one houre in publike vewe, with a white sheete of pap on his brest, haveing a greate D made vpon it, & shall attend the pleasure of the Court till hee be dismissed.

Georg Ropps sent
to be whipt for striking his m^r, Mr. Garford, c^r.

Ordered that George Ropps shalbe seuerely whipt here this p^sent Court, & againe after some convenient tyme att Salem, att some publike meeteing there, for strickeing his maist^r M^r. Garford, throweing him downe & spurneing him with his feete being downe, & the Court hath intreated John Endicott Esq^r to see his correccon gyven./

W^m. Barker sent. for
theft.

Ordered that Willm Barker * shalbe whipt for stealeing Bacon cheese c^r from Ralfe Tompkins./

[Pages 175 to 177 contain records of the General Court from March 3, 1635-6, to May 25, 1636. From here the original record is in the handwriting of Increase Nowell.]

[178] the 7th of the 4th m^o @ 1636

A quarter Court held at Boston the 7th of the 4th M^o @ 1636: †

present
the Governor
the Deputy Govr.
Mr Tho: Dudley
Seni
M^r Richrd Belling-
ham

John Jobson shipmaster vndertooke & bound himselfe in a sum set^t of 10^l to answear for ff^rancis Tobey any damage not exceeding 10^l./

Edw^d Bendall was fined 40^s to the Comp^a, & [10^s] to the sentry & to returne

* Baker in L. copy.

† See Winthrop II. 344, case between Rich^d Beggarly and wife for divorce heard by the "Governour and Council and assistants" June 2, 1636.

‡ In Assumpsit in L. copy.

Mr John Haynes
Mr Willi^a Codding-
ton
Mr Roger Harlak-
ingden
Mr Rich^d Dummer
Increase Nowell
Mr John Humfrey
Mr John Endecot.

Phillip cons^r.

to prison till hee acknowledg the iustice of the Court,
& pay his fine. Hee after acknowledged his sinn,
paid his fine, & was discharged./

John Whitele, Willi: Bayrstow, &
Whetle, Timothy Wales were censured to be whipped
Bairstow, 6 stroaks a peece for drunkennes./
Wales, cens.

John Philips was chosen Cunstable of Dor-
chester, & tooke his oathe to that place belonging.

Mr Moses Maverick paid the Gov^rno^r 40^s rent for Nodles Iland.

Tho: Miller
comitt.

Thomas Miller pylote, & mate to Mr ffearnes in
the Hecto^r was comited for certeine seditious & oppro-
brious speaches, saying wee are all rebells, & traytors,
& hee would iustify it to the Governo^r face, & that hee had bene twice
at y^e Counsell table, & would go againe, & doubted not but to bring
some to scourge vs.*

The 6th Day of the 7th M^o @ 1636:

A quarter Court kept att Boston.

present
The Govern^r
Deputie Govern^r
Mr John Haynes
Mr Rich^d Belling^a
Mr Willi: Codding-
ton
Mr Willi: Pinchon
Mr John Winthrop
Iuni^r
Mr Roger Harlak-
enden
Mr Tho: Dudley
Mr John Humfrey
Mr Rich^d Dummer
Mr Symon Brad-
streete
Increase Nowell.

It was ordered that John Olyver & Rob^t Marten
should veiwe the land beyond monotoquid ryver, &
bring a plot of the same.

[Jam]es Clarke & Joane Clarke were **accused**
||suspected|| of fornication but no cleare gufe.

Robert Shorthose for swearing by the
Shorthose bloud of god was sentenced to have his
sent. tongue put into a cleft stick, & to stand so
by the space of haulfe an houre.

It was ordered that M^r Dudley M^r
Comitt. Endecot, & M^r Bradstreete or any two of
them should examine the accounts betweene M^r Rich^d
Saltonstall & Edw^d. Dillingam, & report to the Court
how they find the estate of John Dillingam, & his wife deceased.

Mr Oldams estate.

It was ordered that M^r Haynes, M^r Harlaken-
den, & Increase Nowell or any two of them should
examine a busines concⁿing M^r Ouldams estate, & debts: & M^r Hutch-
inson & M^r Mayhewe to gather vp the debts & estate, & bee accounta-
ble to the Courte.

* See Winthrop I. 187, and II. 344.

Jn^e. Whites bond. John White being bound vpon recognizance forfeited ten pounds.

Petr Bussacker's sent. Peter Bussaker was censured for drunkennes to bee whiped, & to have twenty stripes sharply inflicted, & fined 5^l, for sleiteing the magistrates, or what they could do, saying they could but fine him.

Edw: Woodley sent. Edward Woodley for attempting a rape, swearing, & breaking into a house was censured to be severely whiped 30 stripes, a yeares imprisonment, & kept to hard labo^r wth course dyot, & to weare a Coller of yron.

Eliz: Aplega^t sent. Elisabeth the wife of Thomas Aplegate was censured to stand wth her tongue in a Cleft stick for swearing, railleing & revileing./

[Pages 179 to 183 contain the General Court record from Sept. 8th to Oct. 28th, 1636. Page 183 has also the following record.]

A quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 6th Day of the 10th M^o @ 1636 :

present
The Governor
the Deputy Governor
M^r Thom: Dudley
M^r John Haynes
M^r Rich: Bellingham
M^r John Humfry
M^r John Endecott
M^r Will: Coddington
M^r Richard Dummer
M^r Jn^e Winthroppe Jun^r
M^r Symon Bradstreet
& Increase Nowell, sc:

The same order was renewed, w^{ch} was formerly agreed vpon betweene M^r Rich^d Saltonstall, M^r Apleton & M^r Edw^d Dillingam & the same gentlemen to whom the cause * was referd to have power to determine or to report to the Courte.

Will: Clarke being convicted of severall thefts was censured to bee severely whiped, & Comitted to prison till the ship returne, & then to bee sent home./

Anthony Robinson being convicted of fornication comitted by him 3 times by his owne Confession was censured to bee whiped, & to have 20 stripes sharply layd on. Hee was also enio[y]ned to appeare at the next quarter Courte after the expiration of his time, & the meane while to bee of good behavio^r./

[On pages 184 to 190 is the General Court record from Dec. 7, 1636, to April 18, 1637.]

* The words "did belong" are inserted here in L. copy.

[191] A Quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 7th Day of the First M^o @ 1636 :*

present
The Governor
the Deputy Govr.
M^r Dudley
M^r Haynes
M^r Bellingham
M^r Coddington
M^r Herlakenden
M^r Humfry
Increase Nowell.

Woodly, re-
lease.

In regard the imprisonment of Edward Woodley doth prove p^rudittial to his m^r, the Courte (if the mayde shall professe her freedome from feare before M^r Haynes) doth release the said Woodley to his master./

Weybro Lovell wife of Cap^t. Lovell being p^rsented by the grand jury for light & whoarish behavio^r, was seriously admonished to repent, & walke humbly, chastly, & holily./

Emersons bond.

John Emerson being accused by Edith Pitts forfeited 100^l.

George Kendrick & Will: Hatche forfeited 50^l a peece for want of John Emerson's appearance. These were discharged the 4th m^o. 1638.

Ja^s Heyden freed.

James Hayden was admited to be free because of his m^r. his former p^rmise before the act of the Courte made against it./

Moulton's rate to be repaid him.

It is thought equall by the Court that the towne of Salem should repay goodman Robert Moulton the money taken of him for the last 1200^l rate./

W^m. James cens.

Will: James being p^rsented for incontineny knowing his wife before marriage, was sentenced to bee set in the bilboes† at Boston the 5th in the afternoone, & in the stocks at Salem vpon the next Courte day, & bound in 20^l./

The power formerly granted to M^r Dudley, M^r Endecot, & M^r Bradstreete, is granted to Increase Nowell & Thom: Mayhewe, to examine the acccounts betweene M^r Rich^d Saltonstall, M^r Apleton, & Edward Dillingam./

Louell admonisht.

Cap^t. Lovell was admonished to take heede of light carriage.

Tim^o Tomlins.

Tymothy Tomlins was contented to take onely x^s of John Stretton.

A Capias was graunted to John Stretton to bring Kibbe & Elwell before the Governo^r.

Tho: Pettet cens.

Thom: Pettet for suspition of slaunder, idlenes, & stubbornenes is censured to bee severely whiped, & to bee kept in hould.

* 1636-7?

† The L. copy has also here "upon the next court day."

Attachment was ~~sent~~ ||ordered|| for Will: Powell to appear the 28th p^{re}sented for contempt, & to answer to the accusation of Tho: Pettet./

John Trumble was fined 20^l to the Common Wealth resting till the next quarter Court, & bound in 40^l to appeare the first tewsday in the 4th month @ 1637./

Mary Bowler was adjudged to make double restitution for the things stolen by her from others./

[On pages 192 to 196 is the record of the General Court 17 May, 1637, and also the list of freemen from May, 1636, to March, 1638-9. The following record is on page 195.]

The First of the 4th M^o @ 1637 :

M^r Rich^d Saltonstall being chosen an Assistant by the Generall Court this day tooke the oath to that place belonging./

[197] A Quarter Court houlden at Boston the 6th Day of the 4th M^o @ 1637 :

<p>p^{re}sented the Governor the Deputy Governor Colo: Jⁿ Endecot M^r Rich^d Bellinghā M^r Jⁿ Winthrop Junior M^r Roger Heriaken- den M^r Rich: Salton- stall M^r Israell Staugh- ton Increase Nowell.</p>	<p>Sweete find. Colonell Endecots, in Colonell Endecots owne yard was fined 5^l & to bee imprisoned dureing the pleasure of the Courte./</p>
--	--

Robert Anderson for his contempt was fined 50^l, & sent to prison till hee shall give satisfaction./

<p>Jⁿ Hathaway, for adultery.</p>	<p>John Hathaway being accused of adultery wth Margaret Seale wife of Edward Seale, James Peñ & Samuell Coles testified that hee confessed it to them : so the grandiury found the byll of inditement to bee true though ^</p>
--	---

<p>Rob^t Allen & Marg^t Seale, for adultery.</p>	<p>Rob^t Allen & Margaret Seale being accused of adultery confessed the fact; so the grandiury found the byll of inditem^t to bee true.</p>
--	---

<p>Mathew Bridg bound ouer.</p>	<p>Mathewe Bridg being accused to bee guilty of the vntimely death of John Abbot the said Mathewe, & John Bridge his father were bound in 40^l for his appearance at the next quarter Courte to bee held the first tewsday in the 7th m^o at Boston.</p>
---------------------------------	---

Order ab^d Phebe Seales free fr^s Jⁿ Coggeshall.

In regard Phebe Seales was by order of Court put app^rtice to John Coggesall of Boston m^{ch}ant, who at the instant request of the Courte accepted the same, & for that the said girle hath g^{ve}d over burthensome to him, the Court (as formerly) so nowe have thought it iust to ease him of it, & whereas the said girle was put by the said John Coggeshall to one John Levins of Roxberry to bee kept at a certeine ^A; It is now ordered that M^r Deputie calling to him M^r Brenton, & Will: Parks chosen by the said 2 pties shall have power to end the difference betweene the said parties, & to set downe such order for the ease & discharge of the said John Coggesall & disposing of the said Phebe as they shall thinke equall.

Jⁿ Palmer costs g^r to him.

John Palmer was graunted 10s^r costs against Georg Woodwar[d] for not p^{ro}secuting his suite haveing sum^{on}ed the said John to appeare this quarter Courte.

15th of Jⁿ Trumbles 20 fine remitted him.

John Trumble being formerly fined 20^l fifteen pound of the said 20^l is remited, & the other 5^l hee hath a yeares time granted him to satisfie the same.

Rich: Osbornes in-junction.

Rich^d Osborne was enioyned to give an account to the Cunstable weekly * how hee doth im^{pr}ove his time, & if hee neglect, further order to bee taken, by putting him to the Castle.

Isack Daules to be sent home to his wife in Eng.

Isaack Davies was ordered to bee sent whom to his wife to England, & the care thereof is com^{it}ed to Salem./

Binfeild^s children, how disposed.

Whearas John Binfeild† dyed leaving 2 childⁿ vndisposed of, the charge of the one was ordered to bee defrayed by M^r Cradock, hee haveing the goods of the deceased, the other child being disposed of by the Country./

Edw^d Seales sent to be whip. for drunkeness.

Edward Seale for his beastly drunkennes was censured to bee set in the bilboes till the end of the Court, & then to bee severely whiped.

Geo: Munnings find for selling beer.

George Munnings was fined 20s^r for seling beare & keeping a house of intertainement without license./

Sam: Cole find.

Samuell Cole was fined 10s^r for selling a quart of beare a[t] 2^d, & was licensed to sell such claret & white wine as is sent f[or].]

* Wm Kelly in L. copy.

† Benefield in L. copy.

Rob^t Longe was fined 10^s * for seling a q^t of
 Rob^t Long find. beare at 2^d, and was licensed to sell such claret &
 white wine as is sent for.

[198] William Baulston was fined 10s^r for selling a q^t
 Wm Baulston find. of beare at 2^d.

James Browne was censured for drunkennes to bee
 James Brownes cens. set two houres in the bilboes vpon the market day at
 Boston publicly

& the said James Browne was fined 40s^r for selling strong water
 to the Indians wthout license.

Benjamin Hubberd was also solely admonished
 Benja: Hubburd ad- of his failing for being in Company wth James Browne
 moniah^t. & the rest, & often drinking of the strong water bottle†
 wth them, & not repvng them.

George Woodward was ordered to give Rich^d
 Gorg Woodward costs. Chadwell 6^s 8^d because hee called him for a witnes
 from Saugust ‡ by warrant.

John Knight of Newbury, licenst. John Knight of Neweberry was licensed to keepe
 an [ordinary, & give]§ intertainement to such as neede.

Nicholas Vpsall of Dorchester was licensed to
 Nicho: Vpsall, of keepe an ordinary, & give intertainement to such as
 Dorch. licenct. neede./

Willi: Knop was enioyned vpon paine of 100^l &
 W^m Knop^s cense. imprisonment to bring in sureties wthin 8 dayes for his
 appearance at the next quarter Court to answear what shalbee objected
 about his speeches of M^r Vaine o^r late governo^r./

M^r Samu^{el} Maverick was enioyned to keepe in
 M^r. Sam: Ma^urick his hands of the goods of Robert Anderson to the
 injunction. valew of 50^l starling for his fine, for his contempt offered, & to deliver
 him the rest of his goods./

The 5th day of the next weeke, being the 15th of
 A day of thanks- this month was appointed to bee kept a day of thanks-
 giving. giving in the severall Churches./

Willi: Baulston is licensed to keepe a house of
 W^m. Baulston li^h. intertainement, & is licensed to sell such claret & white
 wine as is sent for./

* 20^s in L. copy.

† The word bottle not in L. copy.

‡ Lynne in L. copy.

§ These three words omitted and the words "house of" substituted in L. copy.

Order was appointed to bee given to the Cunstable
 Schooler sent for, & of Neweberry to app'hend Schooler,
 old Jn^r Bayly. Bayly * & dwelling beyond
 merrimack† to appear at the Court at Ipswich or before the magistrates
 there, who have power to take further order as they shall see cause.
 Hen: Kingman, of Henry Kingman of Wymoth is licensed to keepe
 Weymouth, licenct. a house of intertainment./

[On page 199 and the first part of page 200 is the General Court record of
 Aug. 1, 1637. The rest of page 200 contains the following record.]

The 5th Day of this 7th Month 1637.

The quarter Court was adiourned till the 19th
 of this 7th month because of the Synode kept at
 Newetowne for the setling of things in difference
 amongst vs.
 present
 the Govern^r
 the Deputy Gov^r
 Mr Rich: Bellinghā
 Mr John Winthropel:
 Mr Rich: Saltonstall
 Mr Israel Staughtō
 Increase Nowell

The 7th Day of the 7th Month @ 1637.

The Generall Courte by the Generall Consent of all present was
 adiourned to the 26th of this 7th month, & the pticular Courts in the
 severall places to bee kept the last Tewsdays of the 8th month./

Mr George Moxham & Mr Tymothy Dalton were
 made free this 7th day.
 Freemen, 2.

The 19th of the 7th M^o, @ 1637.

A quarter Courte held at Boston, & Newetowne because of the Con-
 ference.

the Govern ^r	Jn ^r Wms,	John Williams being indited about
the Deputy Gov ^r .	murdr.	the death of John Hobbe‡ confessed that
Col: John Endecot		hee killed the said Hobbe, so the Jury
Mr John Humfrey		found him guilty of murther.§
Mr Rich: Bellingham		William Schooler being indited for the
Mr Israel Staughton		death of Mary Scholee¶ the Jury found him
Mr Rog ^r Herlakenden	W ^m Schooler	guilty of murdering the said Schoolee.§
Mr Rich: Saltonstall	for murdr.	
Increase Nowell.		

* Not in L. copy.

† Hobbey in L. copy.

¶ Schooley in L. copy.

‡ Merrimack river in L. copy.

§ See Winthrop I. 241, 321.

Mary Osborn acquit. Mary Osborne the wife of Osborne being indicted about the death of her daughter, found* the byll Ignoramus.

Jn^e Hathaway, adult. John Hathaway being indicted for adultery was found guilty.

Rob^t Allen, adult. Rob^t Allen confessed Adultery, & was found guilty.

Margart Seale, adult. Margaret Seale the wife of Seale confessed adultery & was found guilty.

The grandiury men.

John Holgrave
Daniell Raye
Will: Parke†
Isaack Morrell
Jonathan Wade
Will: Bartholmew
Rich^d Joanes
Rob^t Harding
Samu: Wilbore†
Henry Kingman
Rich^d Adams
Edmond Hubberd seni:
Thom: Hamond
Abrah: Palmer
Brian Pendleton
Thom: Cakebread.

The Jury of Life & Death.

Ralph Hudson
Samuell ffinch
Willi: Curtis
Willi: Barsham
John Smyth
John Holman
John Holland
Nicholas Vpsall
John Geepin
Ezechi:§ Richardson
Thomas Squire
Rich^d Betscombe.

[201]

Bromfeilds sent. William Brumfeild being examined about theft confesed that hee had stoalen above 5^l from his m^r, & about an elle of cloth, & for his stealeing, plotting to run from his m^r. lying, drunkennes, & idlenes was censured to make double restitution to bee branded, & bee severely whiped.

Georg Spencers sent. George Spencer who received 6s^o of the said Brumfeild was censured to make double restitution, & bee whiped.

Georg Barlow sent. George Barlow for his idlenes was censured to bee whiped.

* "The Grand Jury found" in L. copy.

† Gibones in L. copy.

† Parkes in L. copy.

§ Elizabeth in L. copy.

Jⁿ Hogges sent.

John Hogges being accused of drunkennes confessed it, & was fined 3^l.

Jacob Smith discharged.

Jacob Smyth was discharged for want of evidence vpon his imprisonment.

Mathew Bridge acqu^d.

Mathew Bridge appearing, & no evidence comeing in against him, hee was quit by clamation.

M^r. Jⁿ Green find & banisht.

M^r John Greene of new evidence was fined 20^l, & comited vntill the fine of 20^l bee payd, & enioyned not to come into this iurisdiction vpon paine of fine, or imprisonment at the pleasure of the Courte for speaking contemptuously of the magistrates.

M^r. Jⁿ Stretton find, x^l.

M^r John Stretton was fined x^l for lending a gun to an Indian four dayes.

338
Gurlings land to be sold.

It was ordered that M^r Joseph Weld & M^r John Benjamin (being authorishd) should make sale of M^r

Gurlings land for satisfaction of the credito's in pportion if it come to short, & if an overplus bee, that to remaine in the hands of M^r Benjamin.

M^r. Rob: Saltonstalls deed for his creditors.

The 23th * of this 7th m^o 1637 M^r Hugh Peters deliv^d into the court a deed of M^r Robert Saltonstall makeing over all the estate that hee hath, or shall have to satisfy his Credito's.

[The rest of page 201 and pages 202 to 213 contain the General Court record from Sept. 26 to Nov. 20, 1637.]

[214] At a quarter Court held at Newetowne the 5th Day of the 10th M^o @ 1637.

present,
the Governor
Deputy Governor
M^r Bellingham
M^r Herlakenden
M^r Staughton
Increase Nowell

M^r Rich:
Brownes
satisfaction
for 5^l 10
from Curtiss
Jesop, *et*.

Whereas there came into this Courte Rich'd Browne of Watertowne on the behalfe of John Woolcot, & William Curtis of Roxberry, & by mediation of the Court the said Willi: Curtis was willing & did agree to pay vnto the said Rich'd Browne

5. 10^s w^{ch} hee was indebted to one John Jesop, now out of this iurisdiction, in satisfaction of 5. 10^s dewe by the said Jesop to the said John Woolcot † this Court doth order that vpon payment of the said 5^l 10^s by the said Curtis, the said John Woolcot, † & the said Rich'd Browne, & their executo's shalbee alwayes lyable to save harmlesse the

* 13th in L. copy.

† Wolridge in L. copy.

‡ Wolcott in L. copy.

said Willi: Curtis against the said Jesop for the said 5^l 10^s till a sufficient discharge bee oth^rwise had from him.

Luke Henbury
sent., for theft, to be
whip^d, &c.

Hen: Harwood^s
invento.

Luke Henberry being convicted of theft was censured to bee severely whipped, & for runing away./

The inventory of Henry Harwood of Charlstowne was p^resented to this Court being 46^l 17^s 8^d* & the debts 4^l. Edw^d Conv^rse, Rob^t Long, & Rob^t Hale were the appraisers.

368

Joane Draks will &
invent.

The Inventory of Joane Drake wth a Coppey of her will was presented to the Court being 28^l 1^s 5^d. Willi: Cheesbro James Penniman, & Willi: Huet were the appraisers. She gave $\frac{1}{4}$ of her goods at Boston in N. E. to John N[o]tt,† to her sister Duglas 2^l, to her nephew to whom shee was a witnes 20^s to buy him a bible, the rest of her goods heare in Newe England to Samuell Bellingham, & all [her] goods in ould England shee gave them equally between her two sisters there.

the disposing of these shee leaveth to her m^r as executor.

Georg Woodward^s
costs.

There is 5^s damages graunted George Woodward to bee paid by Willi: Dinely, who su^moned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend, did not p^rsecute ag^a him.

Sam: Freemans
costs.

There is 13^s 4^d damages granted Sam: Freeman to bee paid by John Gay, who su^moned him to appear at this Court, and causeing him to attend wth 2 witnesses p^rsecuted not against him.

[215] At a quarter Court held at Newetowne the 6th of the First Month @ 1637: †

present,
The Governor
the Deputy Governor
M^r Bellingham
M^r Humfrey
M^r Herlakenden
M^r Staughton
Increase Nowell.

Jose^s Faber.

Joseph ffaber being complained of for selling of wine wthout order was find 10^s for sellg a gallon.

Angell Hollard being p^resented for a libell acknowledged his fault of himselfe voluntarily, & was fined 20^s./

Brigg bond for his
wife.

Clement Briggs is bound in x^l for his wifes appearance at the next quarter Court

Arthur Warren, for
accomp^a Brigs wif.

the p^resentment of Arthur Warren for keeping Company wth Clement Briggs wife was found to bee true.

* 84 omitted in L. copy.

† Nat^t in L. copy.

‡ 1637 in L. copy.

Laur: Waters bound
for his wife.

Lawrence Waters is bound in x¹ for his wife's
appearance at the next quarter Court.*

Leff Howe bond
App.

Leiff Howe is bound in 20¹ to appear at the next
quarter Court.

368

Gurlings land sold.

The sale of M^r Gurlings land by M^r Benjamin
& M^r Joseph Weld to M^r Andrews is confirmed, &
appointed to bee layd out by M^r Damfort, M^r Cole-
bran, and Goodm Bridge.†

Jm Woolridg
admonish^d for his
drunkenes,

John Woolrige appearing vpon the inditement of
the grandiury confessed his fraude & drunkennes in
ould England for w^{ch} hee was sharply reprov'd &
seriously admonished./

Xtopher Grant find
5 for excess. drink-
ing.

Christopher Graunt appearing vpon p^rsentment for
being in company, & drinking more then was con-
venient was fined 5^s./

Hen: Bright dismis^d.

Henry Bright appearing was dismissed

Mullinder appearing was dismissed

Nicholas Busby, an
attach. issue out ag^t
him.

Nicholas Busbey not appearing an attachment
was granted against him to appeare at Boston the
22th p^rsent at Boston.

Tho: Smyth; attac^d
ag^t him.

John Smyth not appearing attachment was
granted against him to appear at Newetowne the 27th§
p^rsent.

Tho: Starr find 20
for speaking ag^t the
law.

Thomas Starr being accused for speaking against
the order of Court about swine, & the same q^{ue}d that
hee said the law was against gods law, and hee would
not obey it: so hee was comitted, & enioyned to acknowledg his fault
the 14th at the gen^lall Court, & was fined 20¹, & to give security for
his fine, or pay the same before his releasement./

Attachm^t gted ag^t
seu person, as Edw:
Lambe, &c.

attachment was graunted ag^a Nic^o¶ Theale to ap-
pear the 4th [m^o.]

attachment was granted ag^a Edward Lambe to
appear the 4th m^o.

attachm^t was graunted ag^a John Bennet.

attachm^t was granted ag^a Philip Deare.

Tho: Ewar, const^e of
Charle T^o.

¶ Tho: Ewar was chosen Cunstable of Charlestowne,
& tooke his oath to discharge the said office god help-
ing the 24th, first [m^o.]

* This paragraph not in L. copy. † John Bridge in L. copy. ‡ So in the original.
§ 22 in L. copy. ¶ Richard in L. copy.

[Pages 216 to 224 contain the General Court record for March and May, 1638.]

[225]

Qu^rt Court, 5:
4: 38.

present.
The Governor
The Deputy Governor
Mr Endecott
Mr Bellingham
Mr Saltonstall
Mr Stoughton
Mr Bradstreete
Mr Herlakenden
Incr: Nowell.
Ric: Colli.

Gurlins land.

Difference be-
tweene Mr.
Whit. & Mr.
Woolcot re-
ferred.

Edith Pitts
abused.

Mr. Hen: Sewalls
beating his wife re-
ferred to Ipsw.

Rob^t Bartlet sent.
for swearing, his
tounge in a cleft stick.

Jn^s Smyth sent.

Kath: Cornish
admonish^d.

At A Courte of Assistants held at Cambridge the
5th Day of the 4th M^o @ 1638: being a q^rter Courte.

It was ordered wth the Consent of M^r
Baggerly that the increase of M^r Skeltons
Cattle should bee divided according to
M^r Skeltons will, & that the goods & household
stuffe w^{ch} belongs to the 3 eldest childⁿ should be
divided by some of the Church of Salem, & comitted
to the Church of Salem./

Rich^d Collicot & John Buslin were fined 6^s 8^d a
peece for absence when the Court sat in the afternoone
being Jurymen.

M^r Willard & M^r Spencer are ioyned wth oth^rs
formerly appointed about M^r. Gurlins land./

M^r Rich^d Bellingham, Increase Nowell, & M^r
Mayhewe are appointed they or any two of them to
examine witnesses vpon oathe & to heare & examine
all things concerning M^r White & M^r Woolcote,* &
to do it wthin 14 dayes, & M^r Woolcot is to bring in a pfect inventory,
& distinguish the goods inventoried between his & the Childrens
leaving to the Court to give order about them.

Samuell Jackson & Edith Pits did appear, & give
in their evidence ag^t John Emerson of Scituate about
his abusing the said Edith./

Henry Seawall being p^sented by the grandiury
for beating his wife is referd to the Court of Ipswich
to examine, & hee to appear wthout any new summons./

Rob^t Bartlet being p^sented for Cursing &
swearing was Censured to have his tongue put in a
Cleft sticke.

John Smyth of Meadford for swearing being
penitent was set in the bilboes.†

Katherine vxor Rich: Cornish was found suspi-
tious of incontinency, & was seriously admonished to
take heede.

* Wolcott in L. copy.

† This paragraph not in L. copy.

Clem^s Brigs wife
enjoy. not to ac-
compā Arth: Warren.

Clement Brigs his wife is enioyned not to come
into the Company of Arthur Warren.

Willi: Busbey being p^sented for drunkennes it
was found the falling sicknes.

Laurenc^s Waters
wife & others ad-
monisht.

Laurence Waters Wife was enioyned to give John
ffinch 18^d & Nico: Theale to give Jno ffinch 18^d &
Edw^s Lambe to give him 2^s & lambe was fined 15^s 6^d
for his contempt, & all of them were admonished

to avoyde dancing.

John Bennet & Philip Deare were referd to Salem for their
drunken[es.]

Newbery find 6.8.

The towne of Newberry was fined 6^s 8^d, &
enioyned to repaire y^r defects before the Court in
Septemb^r.

Ips. find 6.8.

The towne of Ipswich is fined 6. 8^d, & hath
lib^{ty} till the 7th m^o to repair their defects.

Linn find 20^s.

The towne of Linn is fined 20^s, & enioyned to
mend their wayes before the next Court./

Charl Tō find 6.8.

The towne of Charlestowne is fined 6^s 8^d & hath
lib^{ty} till the 7th month.

Tho: Ewar find 40 for
leauing his pitt open.

Thomas Ewar is fined 40^s for the leaving his pit,
or well open in w^{ch} a child was drowned./

Camb. find 5.

The towne of Cambridge was fined 5s^s & to
p^rpare before the next Court.

Boston trav^r y^r
p^rsent.

The towne of Boston trav^rse their p^rsentment./

Edmund Hubbard
find 40.

Edmond Hubberd Senior was fined 40^s for leav-
ing a pit open in w^{ch} a child was drowned./

Fran^s Westons wife
set in the bilboes 2
houers.

Francis Westons wife was censured to bee set 2
houers in the bilboes hear & 2 houers at Salem vpon
a lecture day.

Dor^s find 6.8.

The towne of Dorchester was fined 6. 8^d & hath
liberty till Septemb^r next.

Rox. find 6.8.

The towne of Roxberry was fined 6. 8^d & hath
lib^{ty} till the 7th month.

Weymouth find 6.8.

The towne of Waymoth was fined 6^s 8^d & hath
lib^{ty} till the 7th month next.

Hingh. find 6.8.

The towne of Hingham was fined 6. 8^d & hath a
months lib^{ty}.

John Holgrave is referd to Salem./

Tho: Gray to be
seuly whip^d &
banish^d.

Thomas Gray was censured to bee severely whiped, & the former execution of banishment to bee inflicted.

Jn^s Leg & W^m Ed-
monds bonds for
y^r wives.

John Leg bound in 40^l & Willi: Edmonds bound in 40^l to ~~bring~~ ||carry|| their wives to Salem Court & Rob't Keyes bound in 20^l to appear.

Rob't Cole.

Rob't Cole was enioyned to pay the witnesses 10^s & so was discharged.

Jn^s Emersons bond.

John Emerson is bound to the good behavio^r for twelue months & bound in 40^l to appeare at the quarter Court in this iurisdiction the 4th m^o. 1639./

George Pye a more * was to remaine wth M^r Cradock vntill advise from England, & advise to bee sent to Rye./

Rob't Morgan, Edw^s Hall, & Rich: Lambert are referd to Salem./

[226] A Courte of Assistants held at Boston the 4th of the 7th Month @ 1638:†

present,
the Governo^r
the Deputie Governo^r
M^r Endecott
M^r Bellingham
M^r Herlakendon
M^r Bradstreete
M^r Stoughton
M^r John Winthrop
Iuni:
& Increase Nowell.

The Cunstables of Cambridg & the Cunstables of Boston are fined 10s^a a peece for not returning their warrants in time wth the names of the Jury men./

Hen: Collens
fnd.
Henry Collens is fined 5^s for not appearing when hee was called to serve vpon the grand iury./

Katherin,
wife of Sam:
finch, whipt
for speaking
ag^t magist^r &
church^s.
Katherine the wife of Samuells finch being accused for speaking against the magistrates, ag^a the Churches, & against the Elders was censured to bee whiped, & comited till the gene^rall Court./

Holloway is bound in 20^l to appear at the next Courte.

John Crosse being warned to appear about his servant Clement Manning who miscarried the said Crosse was discharged.

Geor: Horn fnd for
being distempered
by drink.
George Horne is fined 10^s for distemper wth drinke wth his m^r. Willi: Denne vndertooke to see satisfied./

John Smyth bound in 20^l to appear at the next Courte./

W^m South whipt &
banish^d.

William South is censured to bee severely whiped, & kept to the Generall Courte./ by whom hee was banished to returne no more vpon paine of death./

* So in the original. Moor?

† See Winthrop I. 274, mention of an action against one Gillow at this Court.

M^r. Jⁿ Winth^rō
took his oath.

M^r John Winthrope iunior tooke the oath of
Assistants.

The busines of Capt Lovells is referd to M^r Roger Herlak[e]nden &
Increase Nowell to examine all things about it both estate & debts./

Edw^d Wilson will
& estate.

The Inventory of Edward Wilson, amounting to
48^l 2^s 00^d, was delivered into the Court this 4th day
of the 7th m^o./ by Thom: Wilson, executor of the afore-
named Edward, & was received de bene esse./

Jane Drakes legacy
to Jⁿ not.

It was ordered wth the consent of M^r Rich^d
Bellingham that the said M^r Bellingham should de-
liver Willi: Cheesbro for John Nott 6^l in satisfaction
for his ¼ p^{te} of all the goods & chattels given him by his aunt Joane
Drake this to bee d^d p^{re}sently & the said M^r Bellingham to bee dis-
char[g]ed thereof vpon delivery of the same.

Agreem^t betw. Jⁿ
& W^m fiske.

The agreement betweene M^r John fiske & his
brother William made by M^r John Endecot, Willi:
Hathorne John Woodberry & Jeffrey * Massey was
approved in Court wth the consent of p^{ties} that the said Jⁿ shall
returne 200^l of the estate in his hands to his brother Willi: & Willi:
shalbee bound to give vnto his said Brother John, if hee dies vnmarried
before hee comes to the age of 24 yeares the sume of 100^l, & the said
Willi: did release to the said John in Court all his Interest in the
land./

291.
Admⁿstraⁿ to Rob^t
bills estate.

John Knowles (haveing married the widow of
Ephraim Davies who was sister to Rob^t Bills) was
granted administration of the estate of Rob^t Bills.

Silvester Baldwins
estate.

The will of Silvester Bauldwin was p^{re}sented into
the court & his wife Sarah & sonne Rich^d were
allowed executors according to the will.

[On pages 227 to 234 and part of page 235 is the General Court record for
September, 1638. The following Quarter Court record begins on page 235.]

A quarter Courte houlden at Boston the 4th day of the 10th month @
1638:

present,
the Govern^r
the Deputie Go:
M^r John Endecot
M^r Rich^d Saltonstall
M^r Symon Brad-
streete

George Walton was fined 10^s for swearing, &
paid it in Court.

John Kinge, Willi: Reeves, & John Davies ap-
pearing were discharged till further information bee
given about the murtherer they tooke from the iland.

* Geoffrey in L. copy.

Mr John Winthrop, Rob't Shorthose was comitted for saying if the
 iunt magistrate had any thing to say to him hee might
 Mr Israell Stoughton come to him, hee was released binding himselfe in
 Increase Nowell. 20^l to appear at the next Court, & to bee of good behavio^r the meane
 time.

James Luxfoard & Benjamin Hubberd are bound in 10^l a peece for
 the appearance & good behavio^r of Rob't Shorthose.

The Indian w^{ch} had bene kept in prison was released
 being required to send or Bring satisfaction for the Cowe, or else satis-
 faction should bee taken frō Na[v]jigan *

Thomas Hollaway appearing was discharged.

John Holgrave being p'sented by the grandiury for drawing wine
 against an order of Court was declared to have forfeited x^l & for caus-
 ing his daughter to deliver a paper to a Jury man out of Court hee was
 fined x^l hee was also by the Jewrye found guilty of contempt, & to
 have broken the rule of hospitality & the peace w^{ch} were remitted
 him./

Thomas Wilson for takeing above double tole was fined x^l & being
 p'sented for standing above sixe months excomunica[te] hee was en-
 ioyned to appeare at the next Courte.

Samuell Basse for his contempt was fined 5^l./

Rich'd Turner for being notoriously drunke was fined 2^l.

Canooes. William Blanton appearing was enioy[n]ed to
 appeare at the next court † w^{ch} all the men that were
 in the Canooe w^{ch} him, & Alegate, w^{ch} owned the Canooe out of
 w^{ch} the 3 psons were drowned./ & it was ordered that no Canooe
 should bee vsed at any fferry vpon paine of 5^l nor no Canooe to bee
 made in o^r iurisdiction before the next generall Court vpon paine of
 10^l.

Also order was appointed to bee given to Rich'd Right ‡ to stave
 that Canooe, out of w^{ch} these psons were drowned.

Dorothy the wife of John Talbie being by her owne confession
 guilty of the vnnaturall & vntimely death of her daughter Difficult
 Talbye was by the Jury found guilty, & so was condemned to bee
 hanged./§

William Androws haveing made assault vpon his m^r. Henry Cog-
 gan struck him diverse blowes, & wickedly conspired against the life
 of his said m^r., & not onely so: but did conspire also against the peace,

* Naviganset in L. copy.

† Wright in L. copy.

‡ These last six words not in L. copy.

§ See Winthrop I. 279.

& welfare of this whole Common welth was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp as a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

[236] John Haslewood being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into severall houses was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

Gyles Player being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into houses was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp for a slave to whom the Court shall appoint.

John Bickerstaffe was censured to bee severely whiped for committing fornication wth Ales Burwoode.

Ales Burwoode was censured to bee whiped for yelding to Bickerstaffe wthout crying out, & concealing it 9 or 10 dayes.

Katherine Cornish is respited vntill the Court the first m^o.

Attachm^t to bee sent out for Ibrooke, & Ralph Smythe.

Rob^t Abell for want of sufficient witnes was discharged.

Clement Brigs was not found gilty of extortion & so was discharged.

The towne of Waymoth was fined 10s^r for defect in their high wayes, & day was given them till the next Courte.

The towne of Dorchester for a defective high way was fined 5s^r, & had day given them vntill the next Courte.

The towne of Boston were fined 10s^r for their defective high ways & want of a watch house & day was given till the next Courte.

Attachment was to bee sent out for Edward Fuller.

Henry Webb was discharged for want of sufficient witnes.

The Towne of Concord was fined 5s^r for want of a paire of stocks & a watch house.

The towne of Watertowne for want of a paire of stocks was fined xs^r & had day till the next Courte.

Isaack Sternes & John Page were fined 5s^r for turning the way about, & day was given till the next Courte.

Thomas Cornehill * appearing, & being licensed was discharged.

The wife of Josua Verin was referd to Salem.

An Attachment to bee sent out for George Richards.

Willi: Ballard huring no other but such as had lots was discharged.

John Coggan † was in like sort discharged because those w^{ch} hee hired were other mens servants./

* Cornall in L. copy.

† Cogan in L. copy.

The towne of Cambridge was fined 10s^r for want of a watch house, pound, & stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte.

John Bets appeared, & was discharged there being not evidence sufficient to give his overselling./

The towne of Charles towne was fined 5s^r for want of a watch house, & time was given till the next Courte.

John Poole for abuseing his servant was fined 5l^{.*}

John Cooper iunior was committed to his father for correction.

Francis ffelmingham & Willi: Pester appearing for want of witnes were discharged./

Mr Willi: Goose is respited vntill his returne.

Mary the wife of Thomas Oliver for disturbing the Church of Salem was committed to prison vntill shee should find sureties for her good behaviour & appearance at the [^] †

[237] Richard Geaves & Peter Bussaker for quarrelling and fighting are referd to the Court at Salem.

Rich'd Hollingsworth for prophaning the saboth in travelling was censured to bee set in the stocks vpon a lecture day at Salem./

The towne of Ipswich was fined 10s^r for defective high wayes, & time was given them till the next Court to repaire them./

Anthony Emery was fined 20s^r for a pound breach, & enioyned to give Thomas Coleman 13^s 4^d for his charges.

Thomas Savory for his grosse lying was referd to the Court at Ipswich.

The towne of Neweberry was fined 5s^r for want of a paire of stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte to make them.

Thomas Terry was enioyned to appear at the next Courte to answer further.

An Attachment was granted for Jarvice Mudge to appeare at the next Courte.

John Haward being chosen Cunstable for the towne of Dedham did take his oath the 5th 10th m^o 1638.

Thom: Brooke being chosen Cunstable for the towne of Concord did take his oath the 8th 10th m^o 1638.

⁴⁰⁹ [^] † Ewar was allowed executrix of her husband Thom Ewar, deceased.

An Attachment was granted for John Harrison, gent^t.

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 25.

† See Winthrop I. 281.

‡ The widow Ewar in L. copy.

[238] A Quarter Court held at Boston the 5th day of the first month
@ 1638 or 1639

present,
The Governor
the Deputy Gover
M^r Endicott
M^r John Winthrope,
in:
M^r Rich^d Saltonstall
M^r Israell Stoughton
& Increase Nowell

John Davies for grosse offences in attempting
lewdnes wth divers woomen was censured to bee se-
verely whiped both heere & at Ipswich, & to weare
the letter V vpon his breast vpon his vppermost
garment vntill the Court do discharge him.

John Greene dying in the house of Daniell
Brewar, administration was granted to the said

Brewar./

Willi: Blanton, Willi: Potter, Rob^t Thorpe, Henry Neale, John
fitch, & Thomas Aplegate appearing were discharged wth an admoni-
tion not to adventure too many into any boate.

Thomas Boyse having attempted a rape wth Sara Jusall was cen-
sured to give the mayde 5^l, & to bee whiped & imprisoned a time.

Willi: Judson appearing was discharged.

Isaack Deesbury was comitted & fined 5^l for stealing at Pecoit out
of w^{ch} the 3 witnesses are to have 5^s a peece, & the psecuto^r 10s^s.

Ralph Smyth appearing was discharged.

Rich^d Ibroke for tempting 2 or more maydes to vncleannes was
fined 5^l to the country, & 20s^s a peece to the 2 maydes Rebecca Phippen
& Mary Marsh.

Thomas Aplegate was appointed to have 29s^s for his Canoe, when
the armes w^{ch} hee borrowed are returned back as good^{ly} as they were
when he borrowed them.

James Meadecalf not being returned from Pascataque M^r Samu:
Maverick had granted him liberty till the next Court to bring him
in./

Edward Saunders being sick at Pascataque Nicolas Davyson had
liberty till the next Court to bring him in./

John Hogges,* for swearing Gods foote, & cursing his servant,
wishing a poxe of g[o]d take yo^e was find 5^l./

John Harrison not appearing a new attachment was granted.

Chaulkley the wife of Robert Chalkley not appearing
attachment was granted for her to appear at the next courte.

Ric^d Silvester was fined 12^s for selling strong water, w^{ch} hee paid
into the Court.

Robert Shorthose was set in the bilboes for sleiting the magis-
trate in his speeches.

* Hogge in L. copy.

James Ludden had granted his 10s^a against Cutshamache, who warned him to appear, & did not come to psecute./

Edmond Audley is granted administration of the goods of Francis Dent deceased vpon the testimony of John Winge, & Sargent Davies,* vpon oath./

An Attachment was granted for John Harrison.

An Attachment for Chaulkley, the wife of Rob^t Chaulkley.

[From page 239 to page 253 is the General Court record for March, May and June, 1639. Page 254 contains lists of freemen for May and June, 1639, and also the first part of the following Quarter Court record.]

The 4th day of the 4th month @ 1639 A Quarter Court held at Boston

p^{re}sent,
the Governor
the Deputy Gov^r
Mr Endecott
Mr Bellingham
Mr Rich: Saltonstall
Mr Stoughton
Mr Bradstreete
Increase Nowell

Y^e following 3
pages omitted
a[s] q^{ue}r
Courts†

Rich^d Silvester for speaking against the law about hogs & against a perticuler magistrate was fined ten pounds, whereof the three witnesses to have 6^s 8^d a peece./

Henry Laurence was for the p^{re}sent discharged about Capt. Bonito his servant./ ‡

M^r Samu^{el} Maverick being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of James Meadcalfe forfeited his

recognisance.

M^r Nicho: Davison being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of Edward Saunders forfeited his recognisance./

John Stretton vpon evidence of his repentance was freed from his bond to the good behavio^r wth an admonition./

John Emerson appearing was discharged of his recognisance.

Thomas Bushrode haveing warned David Phippen, Joseph Andrews, & Henry Coggan to appear at this Court, & himselfe not appearing to psecute the Court gave iudgment for 10^s a peece to bee allowed them, & if payment bee not made, execution to bee grauted them.

Samu^{el} Norman was Comitted for want of security, & was censured to be whipped, for saying if ministers wth come will but raile against England some would receive them./

[255] Katherine the wife of Samu^{el} Finch promised to go to the ordinances, & to carry herselfe dutifully to her husband./

* First written Dampert.

† This marginal entry is in Rawson's hand.

‡ See Lechford's Note Book, p. 61.

M^r John Harrison appearing was fined 10s^r for his former not appearing, & admonished not to vse gameing./

John Palfin * for was fined 20s^r & vpon his submission hee was remitted 10^r, & paid in the other 10^r. I. N.†

John Gibbons for was fined 10^r by the Governo^r Deputy, & Treasurer & paid it (to the Treasurer [oxi])‡

William Bartlet for distemperedness in drinking & lying was fined 20^r by the Governo^r Treasurer, & Secretary./

Ellen Peirce was fined 40sh^r for Cursing & wicked imprecations, & to pay the 2 witnesses 2^r a peece./

Elisabeth Chaulkley ¶ of Charlestowne|| was enjoyned to give double restitution for the eggs & things wth shee stoale./

All townes had respit to bring in the transcripts of their lands vntill the nexte Courte./

M^r Gooch of Newberry for selling strong water wthout leave was fined 10s^r.

John Bayly was fined 5^r for buying land of the Indians wthout leave wth condition if hee yeld vp the land to be remitted./

Edmond Greenliffe was referd to Ipswich Courte.

Thomas Hale § was also referd to the Court at Ipswich./

The p^rsentment of Ipswich for defective high wayes was avoyded for want of witnes, & for vncerteinty.

Goodman ¶oster & Henry Archer are referd to Ipswich Court.

Daniell Clarke is referd to Ipswich Courte also./

¶rancis Perry is referd to the Court at Salem.

John Elford & Willi: James had respite till the next Courte.

The wife of Hugh Burt was fined 40^r for cursing & swearing./

Adam Haukes is referd to the Court at Salem./

Edmond Audeley is referd also to Salem./

John Haule ¶ about correcting his boy was discharged./

Linn was fined 10^r for their bad wayes, & to mend them by the next Court, & to lay the ferry in a convenient place.

Rob^t Longe was discharged for want of gufe./

M^r John Woolrich & William Bachiler had respite till the next co^rt.

Charlestowne was discharged about Rich^d Lowdens lot./

* Paulfin in L. copy.

† These initials of Increase Nowell are not in the L. copy.

‡ These four words not in L. copy.

§ Hall in L. copy.

¶ Haul in L. copy.

Thomas Cornehill * was fined 30^l for several offences selling wine wthout licence, & beare at 2^d a quart. hee had warning the 10th 4th m^o.†

Robert Turner was discharged for want of prooffe./

Boston was fined 20s^r for defective high wayes, & enioyned to repair them vpon the penulty of 5^l the stocks were ready compleate.

The widow Hudson was discharged, her husband being dead./

Roxberry was fined 10^r for daming vp the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester & had liberty till the next Court to make the way so as a loaden horse carrying a sack of Corne may passe./

Roxberry was fined 2^r 6^d for the defectiveness of the bridge at Muddy Ryver & had liberty to amend it till the next Courte.

The p'sentment of the bridge at Dorchester brooke is discharged for want of prooffe./

Willi: Dennison & Thomas Wilson had liberty till the next Courte./

[256] Dorchester had liberty to vse Sergent Collicots house for a watch house./

The p'sentments of Dorchester high wayes & bridges were discharged for want of prooffe./

Nicho: Ellen was fined 40s^r for idlenes & disorderly liveing & had liberty till the next court to settle himselfe./

Captaine Staughton was fined 40^r for releasing his man before the expiration of his time./

Waymoth was fined 10s^r for their bad way at the steping stones & were enioyned to amend it by the next Court vpon paine of 5^l.

Thom: White had 10s^r granted him being a witnes./

M^r Waltham & M^r Rich'ds were fined 5^r for want of scales & weights in their mill, & to pvide them by the next Courte.

M^r Waltham was fined 3^l for takeing too much tole in some aboute double what was dew, whearof 20^r to bee given the witnesses.

Ralfe Allen was fined 10^r for releasing a servant before the expiration of his time./

Hingham had liberty to vse their meeting house for a watch house.

Hingham was acquitted from the p'sentment about Thom: Turners lot it being but reserved for him./

Dedham was fined 2^r 6^d for want of a paire of stocks./

fferdinando Adams was discharged the p'sentm^t not beeing found opp'ssion./

* Cornell in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 66.

Willi: fuller, w^{ch} kept the mill at Concord was fined 3^l for grosse abuse in overtolaling./

The towne of Concord was discharged the lot * to Robert Edwards being but reserved for him.

Rob't fletcher was discharged being not found faulty./

Concord was fined 5^s for want of a watch house.

Watertowne was fined 5s^s for want of a paire of stocks, & enioyned to prepare them by the next court, vpon paine of 40s^s./

John Gosse for comon railing was disfranchised, fined 20^l & comitted to prison./

Willi: Hamon not appearing attachment was granted for him.

Watertowne was discharged of the p'sentm^t for the high way to the mill for want of prooffe./

Watertowne is fined 10^s for the bad way at John Pages, & enioyned to make good the way vpon paine of 5^l./

Daniell Abbot is departed to new p'vidence./

Cambridg is fined 5s^s for want of a pound./

Cambridg is discharged from the p'sentment about stoping fish it being p'sently reformed./

John Masters having licence was discharged./

Cambridg was fined 10^s for defective high wayes, & enioyned to repair them by the next Court vpon paine of 40s^s./

Cambrige was enioyned to repair their wayes at long swampe & vine brooke leading to Concord vpon paine of 5^l./

The p'sentment of John Chairyes † wife was mistaken

425 The will of Joseph Harvy wth his inventory was delivered into the Court amounting to forty eight pounds 2^s & 9½^d.†

The will of M^r Abraham Mallows was delivered in

M^r [John] Benjamin gave in the Account of Rich'd Gurling whereby onely 4^s appeareth remaining dew to widow Gurling.

[257] A Quarter Court held at Boston the 3th day of the 7th month @ 1639 :

p'sent
The Governor
The Deputy Gov^r
M^r Endeocott
M^r Humfrey
M^r Bellingham

John Stacy iunior for being distempered with drinke was set in the stocks.

Ralfe Warriner was fined 10^s for being at excessive drinking at Thom: Grayes at Marble Heade./

* Of the lot in L. copy.

† Cayries in L. copy.

† 64 o5 in L. copy.

Mr Saltonstall
 Mr Winthrope, Junr
 Mr Bradstreete
 Mr Stoughton
 Iner: Nowell.

Nicholas Merry was fined 40s* for seling strong water.

John Neale for runing away and stealing was censured to bee severely whiped, & comitted to his master to bee kept chained./

Richard Wilson for stealing 8^l of money & diverse small things from his m^r Samuel Wade was censured to bee put fourth to servise for 3 or 4 yeares except hee can procure 10^l, also hee is to have a T set vpon his vpmost garment, the servise is to bee wth his m^r, if his m^r will have him, or else to bee put out by the Countrey./

Mr. Wades ser-
 vant, Rich:
 Wilson, [s*.]

Rich^d Turner for being drunke was fined 20s^s./

Willi: Davies for sondry drinkings at his house was fined 3^l./

Robert Penyer is bound in 10^l to appear at the next Court. Thom: Turner & John White are bound in 5^l a peece for Peniars appearance.

Thom: Bushrode being accused of defaming the government was Comited & fined 6.13^s 4^d, w^{ch} paying to bee discharged./

Hugh Burt had 20^s of his fine remitted him, & pd in 20s^s & is discharged.

Marmaduke Peirce being accused of suspition of murther, & the matter not appearing cleare it was refered vntil the next quarter Court, & the Jewry was enioyned then to appeare.*

Daniell Clarke being found by the Jewry to be an imoderate drinker was fined 2^l whereof 3s^s was paid the Jewry, & the other 37^s pd I. N.

John Simpson was enioyned to pay Cap^t Jeanison 8^s, & M^r Browne 5s^s, haveing warned them to appear, & not psecuting./

John Wedgwood for being in the Company of drunkards was to bee set in the stocks at Ipswich./

Rich^d Cooke is granted 20s^s against Thomas Robinson for vniust molestation./

Jarvis Mudge appearing A

John Pemberton being warned by John Baker to appear at the Court at Boston, & Baker not appearing to psecute, the Court granted John Pemberton 50s^s damage./

John Kempe for filthy vncleane attemp[t]s wth 3 yong girles was censured to bee whiped both heare, at Roxberry & at Salem very severely & was Comitted for a slave to Leif^t Davenport/

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 139. Also Winthrop I. 318.

Willi: Andrews, who was formerly Comitted to slavery for his ill & insolent Carriage, is released (upon his good Carriage) from his slavery, & put to M^r Endecott hee promising to pay Henry Coggan 8^l, & so Andrews is to serve M^r Endecot the rest of his time.

Mathewe Edwards for puting his hand vnder a girles Coates was censured to bee whipped.

Thom: Knore for selling a potfull of strong water wthout license was fined 5s^r. ✓

Nicholas Davison for swearing an oath was ordered to pay 20s^r, w^{ch} hee consented vnto.

John Hogg for his drunkennes was fined 10s^r.

John Kitchen for shewing books w^{ch} hee was comanded to bring to the Governo^r, & forbidden to shew them to any other, & yet shewed them to other was fined 10s^r.

[258] John Joanes for defileing his wife before marriage was fined 20s^r.

John Davies vpon his good Carriage was discharged from wearing the V w^{ch} was formerly enjoyed him./

Rich^r Silvester had 6^l of his fine respited vpon his good behaviour, & hee paid in the other 6^l./

Thom: Gray, for being drunke, prophaning of the name of god, keeping a tipling house, & drawing his knife in the Courte, was censured to bee severely whiped & fined 5^l.

Rich^d Redman & Thom: Warner, for quarelling were fined 5^l a peece, & paid it in./

John Lee is discharged of his fine haveing paid 5^l formerly

Rich^d Perry iunior was granted 5^l damages for the long wanting of the 27^l w^{ch} should have bene formerly p^d & was deferred vntill this weeke past, & the trouble about it.

M^r Thomas Lechford for going to the Jewry & pleading wth them out of Court is debarred from pleading any mans cause hereafter vnless his owne, & admonished not to p^rsume to meddle beyond what hee shalbee called to by the Courte.* [ordered]

William Gutridge † was enioned to take Care of Ales Burwood vntill hee may bee lawfully discharged of her.

Thomas Millard, Ephraim Pope, ffrancis Gold ¶ & Thom: Burkbee || being watchmen drinking severall times strong water were imprisoned, & Burkbee & were set in the stocks for being drunke.

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 117.

† Gutridge in L. copy.

Edward ffuller & Edward Convers were bound in 20^l a peece for the appearing of Edward ffuller at the next Courte./

[On pages 259 to 269 is the General Court record for Sept. and Nov., 1639.]

[270] the 31th of the 8th m^o, 1639:

A Court held at Boston for small Causes not exceeding 20^{li} except for strangers

<p>p^{re}sent, The Governor The Deputy Gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Stoughton & Inc^r. Nowell.</p>	<p>John Woolrige for his drunkennes was fined ten pounds whereof 8^l was paid mee In: Nowell, & 2^l is in the hands of M^r Coddington.</p>
--	--

Rich'd Joanes for his Cheating, was censured to bee whiped, & put to the assigne of the party wronged to make satisfaction for the money w^{ch} hee did receive, & hath spent.

Edward Convers brought in Edward ffuller, & stands bound againe for him to appear at the next Court./

John Johnson is by order of Court freed from training paying ten shillings p annum to the company./

Thomas Marriner (servant formerly to Robert Smyth) is for the p^{re}sent discharged vnlesse his master hereafter can shew sufficient Cause to the Contrary./

Willi: Powell for resisting the surveyar is fined 40s^r./

John Clois is admonished to vse his servant Peter Tylls well, or else the said Peter to bee discharged, & to take course, that hee may bee taught his trade of a seaman by himself or others

M^r Israell Stoughton being formerly fined 40s^r is discharged of the same it being remitted because hee could not hould his servant having no Covenant./

Robert Penyar appearing his surety was discharged: but an attachment was granted against Penyar for going away vndischarged.

Edward ffuller & Thomas Sheppe for being distempered wth wine were enioyned to appear at the next Court./

Richard Penne not Appearing forfected his recognizance of ten pounds./

the 8th Day of the 9th month @ 1639

Thomas Symonds was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court about M^r Eatons house, & the Colledge.

Rob't Driver was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court./

Abraham Morell was enioyned to appear at the quarter Court./

Tacye for swearing was fined 10s^r w^{ch} M^r Trerice vnder-tooke.

[271] A Court of Assistants or Quarter Court held at Boston the 3th of the 10th m^o, 1639:

present,
the Governor
the Deputy Gov^r
M^r: Endeoot
M^r: Bellingham
M^r: Humfrey
M^r: Saltonstall
M^r: Winthrop, in:
M^r: Stoughton
& Incr: Nowell.

M^r: John Hogges * was remitted three pounds of his fine of five pounds.

An Attachment was granted against the wife of Sam: Finch for her appearance at the next Court./

Rich'd Pepper for his extortion was fined 5^l./

The towne of Roxberry for neglect of their order about swine was fined ten pounds: but they are to bee exempted, w^{ch} did endeavo^r to execute the order.

James Luxford being p^resented for haveing two wives, his last marriage was declared voyde, or a nullity thereof, & to bee divorced not to come to the sight of her whom hee last tooke, & hee to bee sent away for England by the first opportunity, all that hee hath is appointed to her whom hee last married, for her, & her children, hee is also fined 100^l, & to bee set in the stocks an houre vpon a market day after the lecture, the next lecture day if the weather pmit, or else the next lecture day after.

M^r: Samu: Maverick paid in 5^l of his recognisance of 10^l the other was respited, till it appear whether it may bee recovered from James Meadecalfe.

the Iury which went
vpon Peirce
Nicho: Willis
Robert Seot
John Button
Griffin Bowen
Willi: Dade
Steven Gooditch
James Garret
Robt Cutler
Willi: French
Thom: Brigham
Robt Saund^rs
Rog^r Shawe

Marmaduke Peirce being indited vpon suspicion of murther was found not guilty; but was bound to the good behavio^r, & to appeare at the next Court, & to pay the witnesses, & Nico: Davies was bound in 20^l for his appearance./†

Elnor Peirce her husband was bound in 10^l for her good behavio^r, & to bring her to stand in the market place the next market day wth a paper for her light behavio^r.

Quick was appointed to stand in the market place wth a paper for her light behavio^r the next 5th day.

a. Lewes Hewlet for his extortion was fined 20s^r, & was bound over in 10^l to the next Court ||the first month|| for his contemptuous speaches./

Jane Robinson for disorder in her house, drunkennes, & light behavio^r was censured to bee severely whiped./

* Hogges in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 139. Also see Winthrop I. 818.

Margaret Hindersam* was censured to stand in the market place wth a paper the next market day, for her ill behavio', & her husband was bound in 5^l for her good behavio', & to bring her to the market place at the time appointed for her to stand there./

Thomas Dickerson was censured to bee severely whiped, & condemned to slavery./

Robert Penyar for his vnclean attempt, & his flying when hee should have appeared was censured to bee whiped./

John Vaughan is to appear at the next Court./

a. Isaac Deesbro is bound in 10^l to appear at the next Court at Salem, & at the next quarter Court at Boston.

a. John ffarrington is bound wth Deesbro in 10^l for his appearance./

[272] M^r Thomas Allen appearing was discharged the painting being before his time, & disliked of him./

Ba. The towne of Salem, for not keeping Constant watch ||this su^mer|| was fined 10s^l./

An Attachment was granted against Ipswich because none appeared to answer for their defective wayes, & 10s^l costs./

Concord for not giving in a transcript of their lands was fined 5s^l, & for neglecting their watch 10s^l./

Dedham for want of weights & measures was fined 5s^l.

Cambridge for defect of the way at Vine brooke & long swampe are referd to the former fine of 5^l.

And for want of stocks are fined 5s^l.

And for neglect of a constant watch are fined 10s^l.

442 Charlestowne meeting house is allowed for a watchhouse.

Linn for not keeping constant watch is fined 10s^l.

And for want of sealed weights is fined 5s^l.

And for not giving in a transcript of their lands 5^l.

Boston for defect of their wayes between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree is fined 20s^l & enioyned to mend them.

Dorchester for not bringing in a transcript of their lands are fined 5s^l.

Waymoth for want of a sufficient watch house is fined 5^l.

And for neglect of keeping constant watch is fined 10^l.

And for not delivering in a transcript of their lands is fined 5s^l.

* Hindersham in L. copy.

And ¶Waymoth¶ for not looking to the execution of their order about swine Waymoth is fined 3'.

Hingham for not making sufficient fences is fined 5s' & hath time to mend their fences till the 4th month./

And for defect in their high wayes are fined 10s'.

And for not keeping Constant watch Hingham is fined 10s'.

Leif^e Duncan is appointed to take an Inventory of the goods of Sarah Lishe — to pay the legacies, & to keepe the rest till further order./

The Governo^r had leave to keepe a Naviganset * Indian, & his wife./

[273] A Courte held at Boston the 30th of the 11th m^o 1639 :

<p>present, the Governo^r the Deputy Gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Humfrey & Increase Nowell.</p>	<p>William Waltham for being drunke aboard the ship called the Bristowe Marchant, w^{ch} hee confessed was fined twenty shillings it being the first time that hee was knowen to bee drunke, & so was seriously admonished, & dismissed. ¶This 20^s was paid in¶</p>
--	--

John Vaughan haveing defiled & refused to marry her was Comitted to prison till hee should give sufficient security to provide both for the mother & the Child, or marry her whom hee hath defiled./ †

A Court of Assistants held at Boston for a Quarter Court the 3th day of the first month 1639-1640 :

<p>present, the Governo^r the Deputy gov^r M^r Bellingham M^r Humfrey M^r Winthroppe Jun^r: M^r Saltonstall M^r Bradstreete M^r Stoughton & Incr. Nowell.</p>	<p>Rich^d Pepper his fine of 5 pounds is remitted to 6^s 8^d w^{ch} hee paid</p> <p>Thom: Davenport for huring John Parish to cast baules of paste wth Copperas in them, & cast it into a mans yard was admonished seriously to take heed of doing the like.</p>
---	---

There is ten pounds delivered the Governo^r by one that had failed by taking too great prizes for his Comodities ¶hee¶ hav^g. satisfied the parties whom hee sould the Comodities vnto:/

Thom: Blumfeild is appointed administrato^r to his father John Blumfeild deceased & to have the house & ground, & the lame daughter to have the overplus of the goods not disposed of./

the will & inventory to bee recorded./

* Narhiganset in L. copy.

† These last seven words not in the L. copy.

Samu: Basse his fine of 5^l vpon his petition was remitted him
 Micha: Iver being called, & not appearing forfeited his recognisance.

This Courte gave way to the Governo^r to free his servant Thom: Philips so far as they have power.

Hester Ketcham is freed from her servise wth her m^r John Woolrige, & the said m^r enioyned to give Ketcham 20s^r charges & the said m^r, John Woolrige, is bound to his good behavio^r, & enioyned to appear at the Court the 7th m^o next, & to put in sufficient caution for the good behavio^r & appearance.

M^r John Coggan had authority given him to receive of M^r Willi: Tyng 9. 8s^r for w^{ch} M^r Coggan is to free M^r Ting as the Court shall direct, & bee responsall for the same./

John Knight is bound in 5^l to appear at the Court at Boston the 2^d month.

John Dunvard bound his land, & 20^l more to appear at the next Court.

Lewes Hewlet, not appearing forfeited his recognisance of 10^l.

Isaack Deesbro & John Farrington forfeited their recognisance.

Marmaduke Peirce appearing was discharged being enioyned to pay the witnesses as hee should bee able.

M^r Henry Seawall for his Contemptuous speach & carriage to M^r Saltonstall was enioyned to acknowledg his fault publikely at Ipswich Court, & to bee of good behavio^r, & was enioyned to appear at the next quarter Court vnles the Court of Ipswich do release him from the good behavio^r & from his appearance at the quarter Court. hee bound him selfe in 66^l 13^s 4^d for his appearance & good behavio^r./

[274]

The 30th of the 2^d month @ 1640

A perticuler Court held at Boston for small Causes.

<p>present, The Governo^r The Deputy Gov^r the Treasu: M^r Bel: * M^r Stoughton & Increase Nowell.</p>	<p>Thomas Buckmaster being in distres is granted thirty bushells of corne, & money to make it vp ten pounds, w^{ch} was appointed to be paid him by the treasurer.</p>
---	--

John Clare is fined 20s^r for being drunke, w^{ch} Christofer Grant vndertooke to satisfy.

John Pope for his unchast attempt vpon a girle, & dalliance wth maydes, & rebellios or stubborne carriage against his master was censured to bee severely whiped.

* M^r Bel: not in L. copy.

John Danvard being accused of uncleannes was bound in 20^l to appear at the Court the 4th month vnles hee avoyde out of Waymoth before that, & to pay the Cunstable 20^s for witnesses.

George Palmer having comitted folly wth Margery Rugs through her allurement, because hee confessed volentarily, hee was onely set in the stocks, & so dismissed.

Margery Rugs for intiseing & allureing George Palmer was censured to bee severely whiped.

Charles towne haveing chosen Rob^t Longe to sell wine this Court doth allow him till the quarter Court.

Boston haveing chosen William Hudson to keepe an ordinary this Court doth allow him till the quarter Courte.

Nathaniell Travell appearing was admonished to acknowledg his offence in his scandolos & slaunders speeches of severall psons, w^{ch} hee qmised to do, & to take advise, & so the Court discharged him upon triall./

[Pages 275 to 280 contain the record of the General Court 18 May, 1640. Page 281 contains lists of freemen for May and September, 1640.]

[282] At a quarter Court houlden at Boston the 2th day of the 4th m^o
@ 1640:

present,
M^r Deputy Bel:
M^r Winthrope, seni
M^r Endecott
M^r Humfrey
M^r Winthrope juni
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Stoughton
Incr. Nowell.

Leonard Bowtle * for neglecting to obey a warrant served by the Cunstable was fined 10s^s./

M^r Browning for seling strong water was fined 5^s with: to ha: 2^s of it

M^r Tynge & M^r. Davison are desired to examine the accounts between M^r Joanes & M^r. Mayhewe./

Muddy River The Charge of Muddy ryver bridge
bridge.† being 15^l 3^s 6^d was ordered to bee allowed as followeth By Boston, 6^l: by Roxberry 5^l: Dorchester 1^l 7^s 8^d Water-towne 1. 7. 11^d Cambridge 1^l 7^s 11^d./

George Hurne is Comited to bee layd in yrons & to bee whiped to morrow for his insolent & contemptuous carriage.

John Hogge not appearing ^

James Davies for his unquietnes wth his wife was enioyned to appear at the next Court of Assistants.

* Buttolph in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

Henry Chapman for not obeying a presse was fined 5s¹.

M^r John Woodbridg is discharged of his p^resentment for releasing a servant paying 2^s 6^d.

Robert Tucker for upbraiding James Brittain calling him lyar, & saying hee could que him so being a witnes, was fined 20^s, & enioyned to acknowledg the wrong hee had done Brittaine.

M^r Peter Bulkeley is granted the Corne of Alexander Thwayte & to bee responsall for it if hee come to answeare the suite./

Willi: Powell for his sinn in geting his wife wth child before marriage was fined 40s¹. Deniing it often, & [a]* confessing.

Thom: Gray was censured to bee severely whiped for his drunkennes & other misdemeano^r at Marbleheade, w^{ch} M^r Endecot tooke the Care of by undertaking it.†

goddy ffinch was censured to bee severely whiped to morrow, & so kept in prison./

Thom: Savory for breaking a house in the time of exercise was censured to bee severely whiped, & for his theft to bee sould for a slave vntil hee have made double restitution.

Henry Allein & Clement Weaver for drunkennes were fined 10s¹ a peece.

M^r Barnard for giving a gallon of strong water amongst certain persons at worke at his house wherof Allen & Wever were two was fined 3^l.

Rob^t Abels busines is refered to M^r Stoughton to inquire.

Elisabeth Lovel was admonished for her imodest exp^rssions, enioyned to pay the witnesses, & so was dismissed./ ‡

John Downham for geting his wife wth child before marriage was fined 20s¹./

Hingham being p^resented for defective wayes & bridge, & the Court being certified by hen: Smyth that they are mended they were fined 2^s 6^d, & discharged./

Edward Converse was fined 10^s because the ferry had bene neglected./

Thomas Bell being settled since the p^resentment is respited. the way of Dorchester being p^resented is deferd to veiwe.

M^r Rich^d Duffer for want of weights & scales [w^{ch}] were supplied 5^s.

* After in L. copy.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 149.

‡ These last nine words not in L. copy.

Neweberry for want of towne weights & measures fined 6. 8^d.
Salem for neglecting their watch was fined 10s^r:

[283]

The 30th of the 5th m^o 1640

present,
the Governor
the Deputy go:
Mr Winthrop, se:
Mr Stoughton
Incr: Nowell.

John Tower for his disturbance of the peace &
his offence thereby against the Common welth is fined
five pounds:

Two indian weomen were adiudged to bee whiped
for their insolent carryage, and abusing M^r Weld./

Elisa: Bennet was censured to bee whiped for her unchast mis-
carriage

M^r John Hogges for his drunkennes is fined five pounds

John White is bound in 10^l for to bee of good behavio^r, & not to
come into the Comp^a of Bulls wife alone, & to appear at the quarter
Court the first 3th day of the 10th m^o next

John Wily & George Orrice bound themselues in 5^l a peece for
the forenamed John White

Hope the Indian was censured for her runing away, & other
misdemeano^r to bee whiped hear & at Marble heade.

Isaack Hart bound himselfe in 20^l to bee of good behavio^r & M^r
Robt Saltonstall bound himselfe in 10^l for the said Isa: Hart his good
behavio^r till hee dept out of the plantation, or bring a note fro
that hee is free from fear.

Joell Jenkin is bound over to the next gen^lall Court for geting his
m^r. his daughter wth child:

The 20th of the 3th m^o @ 1640

present,
the Deputy go:
Mr Winthrop, se:
Increase Nowell.

Henry Illery being drunke the night before, &
calling Walter Merry knave, & saying further to
him a member a dog hee was fined 10^s, & to go
to prison till hee have paid it./

John Barnes likewise: for being distemped with wine was fined 10s^r:

Daniell Hutchins bound himselfe in 10^l to appear at the Court to
answer for neglect of the 2 children in the ship, w^{ch} were comited to
him./

Willi: Kilcup & Rich: Haines bound themselues in 5^l a peece for
the appearance of Dani: Huchins.

6th m^o 27 Henry Bright tooke his oath for to discharge the place of
survayor of the armes in Watertowne this year, & till a new bee chosen.

[284] A quarter Court held at Boston the first of the 7th m^o 1640 :

A Record of a former business.

present,
the Governor
the Deputy go:
Mr Winthrop, se:
Mr Endecott
Mr Humfrey
Mr Stoughton
Mr Bradstreete
Mr Winthrop, lu:
Increase Nowell
Mr. Saltonstall.

In the matter between Andrewe Coleman & Willi: Swift, it is ordered by the Court, that whereas the said Andrewe Coleman by his letter of attorney dated the day of anno Dñi 1636 made unto John Haynes Esq' gave him the said John Haynes pow' & authority to sue & compound wth the said Willi: Swift for & upon one bond of C^l bearing date the day of in the yeare [^] wherein the said Willi: Swift as a surety was bound wth Roger Spring principall debto', & Josua Smyth another suerty for the paym' of fifty two pounds unto the said Andrew Coleman upon a certeine day past, & thereupon the said John Haynes agreed, & compounded wth the said Willi: Swift, And the said Willi: Swift mortgaged his house, & lands at Watertowne aforesaid unto the said John Haynes in behalfe of the said Andrew Coleman by one deed, or writing dated in or about the month of in the year 1636 aforesaid. And wheras the said Willi: Swift alleageth that the said Andrew Coleman hath already recovered for part of the said debt the sume of eighteen pounds & five shillings from John Smitheman, & Willi: Stacy iunior of Bocking Clothiers, w^{ch} they owed to the said Willi: Swift, & that since the said mortgage made, the said Andrew Coleman hath contrary to the said agreem' arrested, & troubled the said Willi: Swift in England for the said debt, & recovered from him seaven pounds & ten shillings more, w^{ch} in all being twenty five pounds, & fifteen shillings cometh to halfe the said debt, wanting but five shillings, & that halfe thereof is as much in equity as hee being a surety wth another ought to pay, & the other surety the said Joseph * Smith being a man of sufficient estate ought to pay the other halfe, This Court hath ordered, that the possession of the said house, & lands shall remaine in the hands of the said John Haynes till midsomer next, to the end the said Willi: Swift may make what prooffe hee can of the p'mises in the mean time, and then this Court will set downe a finall order in the p'mises, as shalbee agreeable to equity.†

If the Court bee pleased to record this order I consent to it.

Jo: Haynes.‡

* Josua in L. copy. In Lechford's Note Book it is Josiah.

† See Lechford's Note Book, p. 174.

‡ This signature as well as the record is in the hand of the Secretary.

John Woolrige appearing was discharged frō his band haveing carried himselfe orderly for ought wee heare

John Porter & Henry Tuttle being chosen cunstables of Hingham did take the oathe to them belonging.

Thomas Tylestone, & Edward Winshot were fined 6^s 8^d a peece for not attending the iury when they were called

It was referd to M^r Willi: Tynge & M^r Willi: Peirce to examine the books about the goods w^{ch} came in the Charles was * are wanting of persons absent./

Thomas Baguley for seeking to get a mayde wthout her freinds consent is bound to his good behavio^r, & if hēe trouble her by p^rfering any newe suite, or make any disturbance, it is to bee accounted a breach of the good behavio^r./

Rich^d Cluffe for saying shall I pay 12^d for the fragments w^{ch} the grandiury roages have left hee was bound to his good behavio^r & fined three pounds, sixe shillings, & eight pence, w^{ch} was discounted by M^r Rob^t Saltonstall upon account.

Edmond Mathewe was admonished to take heede of pilfering.

M^r Samu: Maverick bound himselfe in 120^l for the Comp^a of the Charles to answer such actions as are or shalbee brought.

[285] Thomas Dickinson is discharged from his slavery & comited to Ensigne Rich^d Walker./

John Turner & William Rich^ds are referd to M^r Ginner & Thomas White to settle things betweene them.

Evan Thomas haveing a wife, & four children is alowed twenty bushells of corne at harvest, & what necessary charge goodmⁿ Button is at to bee alowed him.

Jonathan Hatch was censured to bee severely whiped, & for the p^rsent is comited for a slave to Leift Davenport.

Rec^d of Ipswich for their attachment 10^s they haveing set out newe highwayes nearer then the former, as they informed./

Walter Merries two servants were censured to bee whiped for runing away, & delivered to their maister./

460- M^r Atherton Hoffe,† M^r Thom: Leveret, & M^r

Thom: Colebron, have authority, & order to sell the house & ground, w^{ch} was M^r Mellows to bee disposed of by them for the good of the sixe children till they come to age, or marry, & the eldest sonne to have a double portion.

* So in the original. It is *what* in L. copy.

† Haugh in L. copy.

M^r Samu: Winslew * is sworne surveyar of the armes at Colechester.

John Gosse had ten pounds of his fine of 20^l remitted.

John Burrows for going into other mens houses in the night & upon the lords day in the time of exercise was censured to bee whiped./

the 8th Day of the 8th m^o 1640

John Knight for his drunkennes swearing, & other disorder was censured to bee severely whiped./

Daniell Houchens † haveing given satisfaction to the father of the children w^{ch} were neglected is freed from his attendance at the Courte any further./

15. John Davies, & Henry Messenger are bound in 20^l a peece, & each for other to appear at the next generall Courte.

John Crabtree Willi: Hudson & John Hill ‡ bound themselues in 20^l a peece that what shalbee adiudged by the Courte to bee overpaid shal bee returned to M^r Hibbens./

[On pages 286 to 292 is the record of the General Court for October, 1640.]

[293] A perticuler Court held at Boston the 29th 8th m^o 1640 :

present, Henry Edwards, & Willi: Hudson are discharged
the Governor from their recognisance./

the Deputy Gov: Benjamin Pauly for his distemper wth wine was
M^r Winthrop, sent: ordered to pay 10^l, & paid in the same./

M^r Iera: Stoughton Nicho: Davison byll of 200^l being delivered into
& Incr: Nowell. the Court by Sill was ordered to bee kept by the secretary.

Joseph Shawe & Nicho: Byram are granted administration of the goods of Abraham Shawe deceased./

Willi: Hamond deposed that Edmond Greenliffe served him wth warrants to appear at two Courts, & causing him to appear did not psecute. Hamond was granted against the said Greenliffe 20s^l.

John Porter, John Ottis, Thom: Minard, & Natha: Baker being called to bee witnesses were granted 6^l a peece & Graves § 1^l all to bee paid by the Country./

John Dutton for swearing, stealing, & drunkennes was censured to bee severely whiped./

John Parker was granted 20^l against Thom: Clay for not psecuting, causing him to attend 3 dayes wth witnesses./

* The final w seems to have been cancelled. It is Winsley in L. copy.

† Hutchins in L. copy.

‡ John Hill not in L. copy.

§ Or Geaves.

Attachment was granted to Thomas ffowle against Thomas Owen to attach such goods as are in his possession for performance of his bargain of corne./

It is ordered M^r Stoughton should heare busines betweene Rich^d Lange, & the towne of Waymoth, & M^r Stoughton hath power to call for the towne booke, & make report to the co^t if the cause do require it./

[294] A quarter Court held at Boston the first day of the 10th m^o
1640

present,
M^r Govern^r
M^r Deputy
M^r Winthroe, seni:
M^r Humfrey
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Winthroe, iuni:
M^r Stoughton
& Increase Nowell.

The towne of Cambridge upon qufe that the way at vine brooke & long snap * was repaired before the declaration of the defect was discharged of the fine of 5^l.

Watertowne ffreemen promising to yeld to ev^y townsman his qportion alike according to rule, wthout respect to freedome or not freedome were dismissed

George Richardson is bound to the good behavio^r in 20^l, & to appear at the quarter^A† the 10th m^o 1641. Henry Curtis & Willi: Knope are bound for George Richardson [in 10^l.]

Giles Player haveing taken from the deputy governo^r a boate & other things of 15^l valewe, & from Leift Davenport the worth of 5^l hee is comitted to them till they bee satisfied./

Joell Jenkin upon his repentance was discharged./

Rob^t Rendall is deferd till the next quarter court./

The towne of Braintree were enioyned to make their pound, stocks, & watchouse by the quarter court in the first month.

Dorchester, & Roxberry the bridge, & way being repaired were discharged./

Boston the wayes being newe layde out had time to repair them between powder horne hill & the written tree till the ^A

M^r Thomas Lechford acknowledging hee had overshot himselfe, & is sorry for it, qmising to attend his calling, & not to meddle wth controversies was dismissed.‡

Willi: Bartlet the pilfering not being qued was discharged newe suñons was to bee sent for Robert Bartlet./

Charlstowne meeting house was formerly allowed for their watch house./

* So in the original. *Swamp* in L. copy.

† Cort in L. copy.

‡ See Lechford's Note Book, pp. 117, 176.

Samuell Dunkin there being a mistake in the presentment as appeared by the witnes was discharged./

Concord & Sudberry in regard of the snow were deferd till the quarter Court in the first month./

Willi: Wake was councelled to go whom * to his wife, & upon his promise so to do, his repentance, & testimony of his good behavio^r hee was discharged./

Salem.† Salem meeting house is allowed for their watch-house.

Robert Crosse is remited to Ipswich Court./

James Hubberd is discharged the hurt being little, & done unwitting the other pressing in upon him./

Linn was enioyned upon paine of 10^l to repair their wayes by the quarter court in the 4th m^o next./

Linn.† Linn meeting house is allowed for their watch-house.

Rowley p^rsentments are deferd till the quarter court in the next first month.

Colechester p^rsentm^{ts} are deferd till the quarter court the first month.

Hampton p^rsentm^{ts} are deferd till the quarter c^t p^o m^o.‡

Hingham.† Hingham meeting house for the p^rsent is allowed for their watch house.

Christopher Batte for selling his servant his time is referd to the Court at Ipswich.

It was ordered that John Twogood should bee sent to his dame the wife of Thomas Marshfeild at Conecticot by Rob^t ffen, the father of the said Twogood haveing put him a servant to Tho: Marshfeild.

[295] the comission about M^r Edmond White & M^r Woolcote § is renewed for M^r Deputy Bellingham, Incr: Nowell, & M^r Thomas Mayhew to examine the accounts.

M^r Collens, M^r Sparhauke, & goo: Bridge ¶ are desired to heare businesses betwen John Smyth, & his father Jeremy Norcross, & examine accounts, & settle things if they can, if not to make report to the Courte, if there bee cause./

Henry Stevens for fiering the barn of his m^r, M^r John Humfrey hee was ordered to bee servant to M^r. Humfrey for 21 years from this day toward recompencing the losse./

* Home in L. copy.

† In modern hand.

‡ Quarter Court the first moneth in L. copy.

§ Wolcott in L. copy.

¶ John Bridge in L. copy.

Samu: Hefford * haveing bene much misused by his m^r. Jonathan Wade hee is freed from the said M^r Wade, & is put to John Johnson for three yeares, & to have 6^s wages p @, & for the other 1½ years it is referd to the court./

Rich^d Nicoles case is referd to the Court at Ipswich

Daniell Bacon is granted 10^s costs against Rich: Neve because hee served him wth a warrant, & psecuted not./

George Rich^dson is granted 10^s costs against James Smyth hee haveing served him wth a warrant psecuted not.

Jonathan Wade is bound in 40^s to bee of good behavio^r:

- M^r Rich^d Parker for seling ½ lb or ¾ lb of gunpowder|| to an Indian|| being ignorant of the law against it is respited til the gen^ll co^t.
- M^r Henry Webbe his man Roger T[o]le for seling 2 lb of gunpowder to an indian not knowing the law is respited till the gen^ll co^t
- John Stowe for seling shot || to an indian || not knowing the law is respited
- M^r Thom: Clarke his man seling 8 lb of shot to an indian is respited
- Rich^d Collocot forgetting the|| law|| against mending indians guns haveing got 2 of their locks to bee mended is respited for his fine till the next gen^ll co^t

Micha: Willis is discharged being ignorant whose the locks were./

M^r Henry Waltham his sonne being lately dead, & hee discovering his sonne had given 3^s to the publike though no other knew of it was discharged./

goo: Button is allowed 10^s 8^d 9^d for the charge wth Tho: Evans.
 the Jury found Hugh Buets† to bee guilty of heresy,
 & that his person & errors are dangerous for infection of others.‡

It was ordered that the said Hugh Buet should bee gone out of o^r iurisdiction by the 24th p^{re}sent upon paine of death, & not to returne upon paine of being hanged./

the Court granted the iury 12^s for their servise

Jury y ^e tried Buets.	the names of the Jury that tried Buets Edward Rainsford James Browne John Martin John Haule Thom: Goble Daniell Brewar	John Rugells Griffin Crofte Isaack Johnson Jonathan Negus Rich ^d Trusdell Christo: Gibson
-------------------------------------	--	---

* Hefford in L. copy.

† Buett in L. copy.

‡ See Winthrop II. 19.

It was ordered that Alexander Beck should have 24 bushels of corne for Mary Joanes for the time past, & for the time to come a bushell of corne a weeke, & to have two blankets & a rug to keepe her warme./

[296]

A Court at Boston the 28th 11th m^o 1640.

present,
the Governor
the Deputy gov^r
M^r John Winthrop
se:
M^r John Humfrey
M^r John Winthrop,
in:
& Increase Nowell.

The will of Ann Bunting was given in, & the witnesses depo: * ^

John Holland Edward Brecke, & John Sherman being returned for Iury men, & not appearing when they were called they were fined 5' a peece.

The will of † George Alcock was given in & the witnesses deposed, & also the praisers of the inventory

were deposed.

Thomas Hawkins for his scurrillous speaches was enioyned attendance, but upon the petition of the gentlemen hee was remitted./

Samuell Haukes for swearing, cursing, lying, theft, & unclean speach, was censured to bee set an houre in the stocks to morrowe & have a cleft stick on his tongue while the Court thinks meete, & was committed the meane while./

William Carpenter being chosen cunstable of Waymoth for the year ensuing tooke his oath to that place belonging./

John Hogg for his drunkennes, wastfulness, & idlenes was censured to bee committed to Leift Davenport till the next Court./

Walter Knight forfected his recognisance of 5' by not appearing

Thomas Dexter forfected his recognisance of 5' being bound for the appearance of Walter Knight, who appeared not

M^r. James Parker is allowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth wthin a month:

Ordered by consent of Henry Waltham marchant, & Welthia ‡ the wife of Thomas Richards of Waymoth that all matters in difference hereafter mentioned shalbee referred to M^r Neweman, M^r Parker, & Edward Bates, of the same towne, who by this Court have power, or any two of them to appoint a miller to keepe the mill for both parties: to set downe an equall valewe for the rent of M^r Walthams part of the house, w^{ch} shée is to enioy till her husband returne (if hee returne this summer) & to heare & determine all accounts, & reckonings betweene them, for w^{ch} end they, or any two of them have heareby authority to

* Deposed in L. copy.

† Mr. in L. copy.

‡ Welthian in L. copy.

examine witnesses upon oathe, this to bee in force till the next Court of Assistants.*

[That part of the Library copy which is of records of a later date than the above, 28 Jan., 1641, appears to have been made, in part at least, by Samuel Symonds. See Transactions Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Jan., 1898 (page 144).]

[297] A quarter court held at Boston the 2th day of the first m^o
1640-1641 †

<p>present, the Govern^r the deputy go: M^r Winthrop se: M^r Endecott M^r Humfrey M^r Saltonstall M^r Winthrop la M^r Stoughton M^r Bradstreet Ince: Nowell</p>	<p>Christopher Graunt for his cruell usage of his servant Nicholas Gilberd was fined ten pounds, & bound to his good behavio^r Garret Church & John Stebben bound themselves in 20^l a peece for Grants good behavio^r till the next quarter court Robert Stedman a iury man not appearing was fined 6^s. 8^d.</p>
---	--

John Hogg upon the security of Samu: Grames, & Thomas Munte they haveing the goods in their possession for their security w^{ch} hee was let have to keepe till hee went for England, & then to deliver them to his use./

Walter Edmonds being chosen cunstable of Concord did take his oathe

Susan Starr is granted administration of the estate of her husband Thoma: Star, & the inventory of 49. 6. 9^d was shewed in co^t

Rich^d Hollingworth upon occation of the death of Rob^t Baker was fined 10^l: to bee paid to the wife, & children of the said Rob^t Baker his negligence being the occation of his death.

Rob^t Bartlet appearing, & there appearing a mistake in the p^rsentment hee was discharged

Robert Rendall being tryed by the grand iury was not found guilty

Henry Palmer bound himselfe in 40^l for his wifes good behavio^r & appearance at the next quarter co^t when free from being wth child, & fit to come abroad./

M^r John Morecroft is fined 20^l for his unfit carriage, & bound to his good behavio^r.

also the forenamed John Morecroft is to pay 20^l of the 40^l w^{ch} hee forfected for want of Will: Bell his appearance ‡

* See Lechford's Note Book, p. 195.

† See Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4th Series, Vol. 7, p. 308.

‡ See Winthrop II. 43, mentions presentment of Governor Bellingham.

Walter Knight appearing was fined 10^l for his rude speeches and contemptuous. For security hee made over a bill of 11^l

Rich'd Ponton is put to John Reade for 8 yeares from the first of the 11th m^o last past with his owne consent.

John George is put to M^r John Winthrope seni: for 8 yeares with his owne consent./

An attachment was granted against Nicholas Bacons cattle for the payment of his rent to M^r John Coggan./

sumons & attachment was granted ag^t the estate of Jn^o Sampson.

the difference between M^r William Tyng & M^r Robert Tompson is referd to the arbitrement of M^r ffoule & Capt. Gibbons.

M^r Rich'd Dumer had his fine of 5^s remitted the p^rsentm^t being upon a mistake as was testified:

Thomas Carter Senio^r, & Edward Joanes being chosen Cunstablers for Charles towne did take the oath appointed for that place

John Johnson of Roxberry is freed from training in regard of other publike servise wthout any pay to the Company./

[Blank space.]

Thomas Foxe was enioyned to pay 5^s or appear at the next court./

[298]

A Courte at Boston the 29th 2^d m^o 1641:

present,
the Governor
the Deputy gov:
M^r Winthrop sen:
M^r Humfrey
Increase Nowell.

Rich'd Wilson for his grosse abuse of his m^r.
Thom: Cheesholme in base revileing speeches, & refusing to obey his lawfull commaunds was censured to be severely whiped

Edward Page it being testified that his m^r. confessed hee was not to be turned over, nor serve his wife if hee dyed the said Edw^a was freed by the Courte./

M^r Joseph Kinge for uncomely & obscean speeches was sharply reprehended, & for distemper in drinking wine hee was fined fourty shillings to be paid wthin ten dayes to the treasurer

M^r Henry Pitts for his uncomely speeches & obscean was sharply reprehended, & for distemper in drinking wine hee was fined fourty shillings to be paid to the treasurer wthin ten dayes.

William Browne for his obscean, & filthy speeches was sharply reprehended, & admonished not to use such base speeches./

Samu: Sherman was enioyned, & qmised to appear at the next Court./

Thomas Turner, Thom: Collier, & John Sutton bound themselves in 40^l a peece to appear at the next court, to answer for the things taken up of John Hardies rack.*

Thomas Baguley, for seling his servant his time contrary to order of court was fined ten shillings./

Mighill Bacon sen^r upon the certificate of Rich^d Beres, Hugh Mason, Willi: Williams, & Thomas Hastings, that full satisfaction hath bene given was discharged, it being declared to bee a mistake of ignorance./

[Blank space.]

John Barnes for some distemp in drinking wine, was required to give 10^l, w^{ch} hee consented vnto.

A quarter Court held at Boston the first of the 4th m^o 1641 :

p^{re}sent,
the govern^r
the Deputy govr
M^r Winthrop
M^r Dudley
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Humfrey
M^r Bradstreet
M^r Winthrop in
M^r Stoughton
Increase Nowell.

Edward Johnson of Charltowne being warned to serve upon the iury (& not appearing) was fined 6^l 8^d :

James Dane for makeing an indian drunk was fined 20s^r.

M^r John Longe for his distemper in drinking & giving wine to others is fined 3^l.

A warrant was ordered to to examine all that tooke up any thing of the rack,* & send a perfect inventory, & in any thing doubtfull they are to take the advise of M^r Peck minister & M^r Newmā

John Whitney was chosen Cunstable of Watertowne & tooke oath

There was granted to Goodmⁿ Nutt, Marten Vnderwood, John Whitney, Henry Kemball, & John Witheredge allowance for 83½ y^d of cloth valewed at 12^d p y^d

Joane Abell being p^{re}sented for being drunke it being found to bee a mistake shee was discharged./

M^r Edward Tomlins retracting his opinions against singing in the churches was discharged

Thomas Patience for want of prooffe was referred to M^r. Endecot

Edward Adams was enioyned to returne to his wife./ & being questioned for other things was discharged for want of poffe.

the towne of Roxberry is enioyned to make a sufficient way between the buriing place & the gate upon paine of 20s^r forf:

* Wrack in L. copy.

Roxberry is also enioyned to repair the other way over the swamp toward Dorchester mill upon paine of 20^s forfeitt.

Ipswich was enioyned to repair their wayes by the next q^t Court upon paine of forfeiture of 10^l for the way to Salem. for theyr way toward Rowley they have 6 months to repair it./

[299] Cambridg was certified to have repaired the way tow'd Conc'd.

Cambridg for the way between Watertowne & Roxberry is inioyned to repair it wthin 6 m^o upon paine of 3. 6. 8^d.

Waymoth defective way is certified to bee mended./

Salem is enioyned to amend the short swampe wthin a month & the other wayes wthin 6 months upon paine of 5^l.

Boston in inioyned to mend their wayes upon paine of 20^s.

Watertowne is discharged. & Liñ is discharged./

Salsberry was enioyned to amend their way upon paine of 20^s.

Salsberry for want of weights & measures is fined 2. 6^d.

Rowley was enioyned to mend their way vpon paine of 20^s wthin a month./

Dorchester way to bee mended vpon paine to forfeit 20^s.

Hampton for want of weights & measures is fined 2. 6^d.

Concord to pay 10^s for neglecting watch & not appearance.

the wife of Rob^t Lewes * for her dishonoring the name of god was censured to bee whiped./

[Enoch Hunt for his opp^sing practice & extortion was enioyned to make restitution, pay the witnesses, & was fined 3^l.

Waymoth is remited the 3^l fine about neglecting their hogs.

Roxberry is remited the 10^l fine for neglecting their hogs.

Rob^t Lewes & John Madox were discharged, the p^sentm^t being mistaken, their answer being iudged reasonable.

Jonathan Thing for ravishing Mary Gree[n]feild was censured to bee severely whiped heare & at Ipswich [& fined 20^l to bee paid in three yeares to Sam: Greenfeild.] †

Cambridge was enioned to give Squa Sachim so much corne as to make up 35 bushels, & 4 coates for the last year, & this.

Christopher Grant appearing was discharged frō further appance

John White appearing was discharged

John Skidmer is fined 10^s for seling strong water to Indians

Abraham Morrell is fined 5^l for seling his servant his time

Samu: Sherman is fined 20^s for sel^s his servant his time

* Lewes in L. copy.

† This part within brackets not in L. copy.

the wife of Rich'd Carter appearing shee was admonished, & enioyned to bring her husband to bee bound for her good behavio^r

Willi: Pilsberry & Dorothy Crosbey were bound to the good behavio^r, & to appear at the next Court bound in ten pounds

& hee was enioyned to | worke wth | goo: Wiswell 2 dayes in the weeke & goo: Cheny one day in the weeke for five yeares:

M^r Bu'slin was referd to the Court at Salem

Davy * Hickbourne for his grosse misdemeano^r, & foule miscarriage was censured to bee severely whiped, to weare an iron collar till the co^t please, & serve his m^r 3 weekes longer for lost time, & trouble of his m^r.

M^r John Longe bound himselfe in 20^l to bee of good behavio^r, & to appear at the next quarter court./

John & Elnor Peirce were admonished to see better order bee kept

Willi: Knop for selling bear 2 years unlicensed was fined 5^l.

Alexand^r Becke was granted 8 bushells of corne more then a bushell a weeke for his trouble wth Mary Joanes.

Henry Webbe & George † Stoader cunsta: of Boston had granted them power to gather in the estate of Paul Yonge, & to pay the debts, & to give account:

John Barnes was enioyned to pay 10^s, or appear at the co^t to answer for a second distemp in drinking too much, w^{ch} hee not appearing is to pay.

[Pages 300 to 312 contain the record of the General Court for June, 1641.]

[313] the 29th 5th m^o @ 1641

present
the Govern^r
the Deputy
M^r Winthrop
M^r Dudley
M^r Humfrey
M^r Stoughton
Incr. Nowell.

At a co^t at Boston George Bowen being absent when hee was called to serve upon the iury, was fined 5s^r.

James Laurence for goeing out of his m^r. his house in the night unseasonably ag^t his exp^sse order was censured to bee sharply whiped & also for keeping company wth a leaude woman./

William Pilsberry for defleing his m^r. his house was censured to bee whiped./

Dorothy Pilsberry was censured to bee whiped for her uncleannes, & defleing her m^r. his house./

* David in L. copy.

† George, changed to Anthony, in L. copy.

Mary Osborne for her grosse miscarriage in giving her husband quick silver, & other abuses was censured to bee severely whiped./

Mary ffelton the wife of Benjamin ffelton for her severall thefts frō M^r Webbe, M^r Parker, M^r Stoader, & M^r Eldreds man to the valewe of 8. 15. 11^d the things were restored, & her husband undertooke, & bound himselfe to restore the valewe of the goods taken away to each of them./

[Blank space.]

[314] A Quarter Co^t at Boston the 07th 7th m^o 1641

present,
the Governor
the Deputy go:
M^r Winthrop, sc:
M^r Dudley
M^r Humfrey
M^r Saltonstall
M^r Stoughton
M^r Bradstreete
Incr: Nowell

Thomas Carter senior Cunstable of Charltowne is fined 6. 8^d for warning the iury men too late & for a rong day, w^{ch} was two dayes too late.

Edward Larkin being warned to serve upon the iury, & not appearing is fined 5^s: | This fine is remitted, the Cunstable mistaking, & warning for a wrong day.]

The rates of wharfige & litrige are referd to the gen^lall Court, to bee brought in by the towne of Boston:

Willi: Wells is enioyned in 10^l to answere for opp^{ss}ion

M^r Nicholas Trerice for his miscarriage in Court, is fined fourtye shillings

Thomas Owen for his adulteros practises was censured to bee sent to the gallos wth a roape about his neck & to sit upon the lather an houre the roapes end thrown over the gallos & so to returne to prison

Sara Hales the wife of Willi: Hales was censured for her miscarriage to bee carried to the gallos, wth a roape about her neck, & to sit an houre upon the lather the roaps end flung over the gallos, & after to bee banished.

Willi: Lampson hath liberty to fell 300 trees, on the other side of Chebacco, so it bee not in the limits of any towne

Anthony Stoader confessing his fault in his unfitting speach to the governo^r in affronting of him is fined 13¹/₃.*

Captaine John Vnderhill being indited upon p^lamation no witnesses coming in hee was acquitted.†-

John Kilmaster, John Knop, & John Knight for their distemper were admonished, & dismissed./

M^r Samuell Maverick being found guilty of a confederacy wth Thom:

* See Winthrop II. 38.

† See Winthrop II. 13, 41.

Owen to breake prison, consealing of it, & letting bee upon his iland was fined one hundred ^l:

M^r Chidley for confederating & consealing was fined 13½^l.

M^r Duckett for confederacy & consealing was fined 26¾^l.

M^r Wollaston for consealing being privy was fined 13½^l.

M^r Oateley for consealing was fined 13½^l.

Thorne for consealing hideing & suppliing was fined 6¾^l.

Willi: Cope for consealing was fined 6¾^l.

Mary Wilbee for consealing & consenting was fined 6¾^l.

Thomas Owen for ^{escaping out of} breaking prison was fined 20^l to bee paid w^{thin} a weeke, or to bee severely whiped.

Sara Hales for escaping to pay 13½^l or be whiped & banished

M^r Dutchfeild, M^r Williams, & M^r Hale were admonished to take heede of the like consealment.

M^r William Collens being found to bee a seducer, & his practices q^{ue}red such, hee is fined one hundred pounds, & to bee kept close prisoner till his fine bee paid, & then hee is * banished upon paine of death.†

Francis Hutchinson for calling the Church of Boston a whoare, a strumpet, & other corrupt tenents,‡ hee is fined 50^l, & to bee kept close prisoner till it bee paid, & then hee is § banished upon paine of death.†

Margery Mathew¶ widow of Thom: Mathew¶ is allowed to sell her husbands house, land, & goods toward paym^t of her husbands debts, reserving her necessary cloaths & beding, w^{ch} were hers before marriage being q^{ue}ply her owne./

[The next record of the Court of Assistants in the L. copy is of the date 28 Oct. 1641. The record of the Court of Assistants as found in the first volume of the Colony Record ends here. The following is the answer of John Pratt and the action of the Court thereon referred to above under the date of November 3, 1635. (See the note on page 58.) This John Pratt record was paged at one time 77 and 78. It is now paged 9 and 10 in the original volume, (See above page 15.) The whole, including the signatures at the end, was written by the Secretary, Simon Bradstreet.]

[77] The Answer of mee John Pratt, to such things as I he[are &] p^{er}ceive obiected against mee, as off^{en}sive in my tre.

f^{ir}st gen^{er}ally w^{he}soever I writt of the imp^{ro}babilitie or impossibility of subsistance for o^{ur}selues or o^{ur} posterity without tempting god o^r with-

* Is to bee in L. copy.

† See Winthrop II., 38.

‡ Tennets in L. copy.

§ Then to bee in L. copy.

¶ Mathews in L. copy.

out extraordinarie meanes, it was with theis two regards first I did not meane that w^{ch} I said in respect of the whole Country, or o^r whole Pattent in geⁿall: but onely of that compasse of ground wherein theis townes are soe thicke sett together & secondly I supposed that they intended soe to remaine, because (vpon conference with divers) I found that men did thinke it vnreasonable that they or any should remove or disperse into other pts of the Countrie. And vpon this ground I thought I could not subsist my selfe, nor the Plantaⁿ nor posteritie. But I doe acknowledge, that since my fre there have bene ~~four~~ sundry places newly found out as Neweberry Concord & others (and that within this Pattent,) w^{ch} will afford good meanes of subsistence, for men & beasts, In w^{ch} & other such like newe plantaⁿs, if the Townes shalbe fewer & the bounds larger then theis are, I conceave they may lyve comfortably. the like I thinke of Conecticott, with the plantaⁿs there nowe in hand, & w^t I conceave soe sufficient for my selfe, I conceave soe sufficient also for my posteritie & concerneing theis Townes heare soe thicke planted, I conceave they may subsist, in case that besides the conveniences w^{ch} they have already neere hand, they doe impue ffermes somew^t further of, & doe also apply themselues to, & doe impue the trade of fishing, & other trades. As concerneing y^t intimaⁿ of the Comonwealth builded vpon rocks sands & salte marshes, I wishe I hadd not made it, because it is construed contrarie to my meaneing, w^{ch} I have before expressed And whereas my fres doe seeme to extenuate the iudgem^t of such as came before, as haveing more honestie, then skill they being scollers, cittyzens tradsmen & my meaneing was not soe geⁿall as the words doe import, for I had an eye onely to those, that hadd made larger reports into England of the Country then I found to be true in the sence aforesaid. And whereas I may seeme to imply, that I had altered the myndes or iudgem^t of the body of the people, magistrates & others, I did not meane this in respect of the goodnes o^r badnes of the Land, in the whole plantaⁿ, but onely in poynte of removeall, & spreddeing further into oth^r pts they afterwards conceaveing it necessarie, that some should remove into other places here & there of more inlargem^t. and whereas I seeme to speake of all the magistrates & people, I did indeed meane onely all those with whome I hadd any private speech aboute those things & as for the barrenes of the sandy grounds &c. I spake of the[m] as then I conceaved, but nowe by experience of myne owne, I finde that such ground, as before I accounted barren, [78] yet being manured & husbanded doeth bring forthe more fruit then I did expect. As for the

not p[ro]sp[er]ing of the Englishe graine vpon this ground, I doe since that time see that rye & oates have p[ro]sp[er]ed better than I expected, but as for the other kindes of graine, I doe still question whither they will come to such p[er]fec[ti]on as in o[ur] native countrie from whence they come. And whereas I am thought ge[n]erally to charge all that have written into England, by way of comenda[ti]on of this land as if what they hadd written were ge[n]erally false, I meant it onely of such excessiue comenda[ti]ons, as I see did excede, & a[re] contrary to that w^{ch} I have here expressed.

And as concerneing that w^{ch} I said, that the gospell would be as deare here as in England I did it to this end, to putt some w^{ch} intended to come hither onely for outward comoditie, to looke for better grounds, ere they looke this way.

As for some grounds of my returneing, w^{ch} I concealed from my f[ri]ends for feare of doeing hurt, I meant onely some p[ar]ticul[er] occa[si]ons & apprehencons of myne owne, not intending to lay any secrett blemishe vpon the state, and whereas I did expresse the danger of decayeing here in o[ur] first love &c I did it onely in regard of the many folde occa[si]ons & businesses, w^{ch} here att first wee meete withall, by w^{ch} I finde in my owne experience, (and soe I think doe others also) howe hard it is to keepe o[ur] hearts in that holy frame w^{ch} some tymes they were in, where wee hadd lesse to doe in outward things: but not at all intending to impute it as necessary to o[ur] condi[ti]on, much lesse as a fruite of o[ur] precious liberties, w^{ch} wee enioy, w^{ch} rather tend to the quickening of vs, wee improveing the same as wee ought. This my answer (according with the inward consent & meaneing of my heart) I doe humbly co[m]mend to the fav[or]able considera[ti]on & acceptance of the Court desiring in this as in all things, to approve myselfe, in a conscience voyde of offence towards god & man.

John Pratt.

Of this answer of John Pratt before written, voluntarily by him made, as wee are witnesses, soe doe wee also ioyn[e] wth him in humble desire vnto the Court that it may be fav[or]ably accepted & what euer fayleings are in the fre in regard of the manner of expressions (w^{ch} may seeme hardly to suite wth theis his interpreta[ti]ons,) wee doe desire the indulgence of the Court to passe ouer without f[ur]ther question/.

Peter Bulkeley
John Wilson
Thomas Hooker

Whereas John Prat of Newe Towne being called before vs att this p'sent Court, & questioned for a lre w^{ch} hee wrote into England, dated wherein hee rayzed an ill report of this Countrie, did desire respite till the nexte day to consider of his answer, hee hath nowe deliūed in this before written, w^{ch} vpon his free submission & acknowledgem^t of his error the Court hath accepted for satisfacōn & therevpon pdoned his s^d offence, & gyven ord^r. y^t it shalbe recorded & such as desire copyes thereof may have the same/.

John Haynes Goūn^r.

Rich Bellingham

John Winthrop

Tho. Dudley

John Humfry

Willm Coddington

Willm Pinchon

Atterton Houghe

Increase Nowell

Simon Bradstreete

PART II.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

RECORD 1641-1644.

**FROM A CONTEMPORANEOUS COPY NOW IN THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

PART II.

1641—1644.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS RECORDS.

[Taken from the copy of the Massachusetts Colony Records now in the Boston Public Library and known as the Barlow Copy. This portion of that copy has been printed in W. H. Whitmore's *Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony*. The first part of the copy in the Public Library, extending to Jan. 28, 1641, is in the handwriting of Thomas Lechford. (See above, page 1, headnote to Part I.) The rest of that copy, or part of it, as stated above in the note on page 103, appears to have been made by Samuel Symonds. (See *Transactions Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, Vol. V., p. 144, January, 1898.) Through the whole copy the paragraphs are numbered successively in the margin from 1 at the beginning to 3450 at the end. As these marginal numbers are not in the original record now extant in the State Archives from which the first part of the copy was made, it is evident that the lost record from which the part of that copy now printed was made did not have them, and they are therefore omitted here.]

[277]

At a Co't the 28th. 8th. Moth. 1641.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.

M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell.

Luxford.

James Luxford was Ordered to bee delivered to his three Credito^{rs}.

Voysey fined.

M^r. Symon Voysey for striking M^r. Constable was co^mmitted, & fined to give M^r. Constable, 10^h.

Waltham. Brittain
bound for Wilson.

M^r. Henry Waltham, & James Brittain, were bound for Gawen Wilson his appearance at y^e next Co't.

Knight co^mmitted.

John Knight is co^mmitted vntill hee find sureties.

At a Quarter Co't at Boston the 7th. of the 10th. Mth. 1641.

Ellot. Tee.

Jacob Eliot deposed to the will, & Inventory of John Tee.

- Smith. Prichard. John Smith is graunted five shillings against William Prichard.
- Richardson discharged. John Richardson appearing, & testimony given of his good carriage, hee, & his sureties were discharged.
- Willson, & sureties discharged. Gawen Wilson appearing, hee, & his sureties were discharged.
- Voca[s] fined or whipt. John Vocar was censured to pay ten shillings, or bee whipped, the 1st. Moth.
- Capt. Williams, Richardson. Capt. Williams was p^{re}ssed, & promised to endeavour, & doe what in him lay to bring backe John Richardson.
- Richards fined. Walthian Richards was vpon his p^{re}smentment fined 5^{lb}., & enjoyned to pay the witnesses, which were Edward Bennet, & his wife; Richard Silvester, & his wife; Arthur Warren, Thomas Rawlings, Thomas Penny, M^r. Waltham, & Mary Smith, after 2^d. p day, & to make a Publique
- ffinch his wife ill. Samuel ffinch his wife was certified to bee ill.
- Braintree. The Inhabitants of Braintree, for the bridge over Minotocot River are respited till the Generall Court.
- Hingham. Hingham hath time till the first of the 3^d. Moth. to finish the bridge over Layfords-liking, which they are doe by that time vpon paine of 5^{lb}.
- Barnes. Thomas Barnes about lace, was admonished, & discharged.
- Jobson. John Jobson for vnadvised exp^{re}ssions, was admonished, & discharged.
- Hands discharged. Marke Hands for want of prooffe was discharged.
- Dorchester fined. Dorchester for defective wayes was fined 5^s., & had || time || till the 2^d. Moth.
- Marklin recompence Pen. It was referred to indifferent men to judge, what recompence Marklin knight should returne to James Pen.
- Davies fined, bound. William Davies for keeping an house of disorder, by giveing enterteinement against Order, was fined 20^s., & bound in 10^{lb}. not to sell ale, strong beare, wine, or strong-water.
- Chidley. M^r. Chidley was gone out of the Countrey before Co^{rt}.
- Hawkins fined. Thomas Hawkins for makeing bread to light was fined 5^s. and enjoyned to give one witnesse, Edward Bates, 2^d. 6^d

Boston fined. Boston for defective [ways] towards Roxbury is fined 10^s, & enjoyned to mend them, by the 24th. of the 2^d. Moth., vpon paine of five pounds.

Cambridge fined. Cambridge for a defective way to Charlestowne is fined 5^s.

ffuller. ffuller was respitted till the next Quarter Co^t.

Knight. Carters wife. John Knights Cause to be tryed by Action. Carters wife was admonished, & discharged.

[278] At a Co^t at Boston the 27th. 11th. Moth. 1641.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.
M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell.

Knowers estate. The administration of the estate of Thomas Knower is graunted to James Browne & William Stitson Gosse, & his wife, to bee brought to the next Co^t, to answer things objected against them.

Willamore. Elizabeth Wilsmore had warrant to the Constable of Watertowne, to provide hir a place in service, or otherwise.

Williams. Read. David W^{ms} hath put himselfe to John Read for 4 yeares, from the 12th. of this p^rsent Moth.

ffox. Everell. John ffox hath put himselfe Appⁿtise to James Evrell, for 6 yeares, from this p^rsent day.

At a Quarter Co^t at Boston y^e 1st. of the 1st. Moth. ~~1641~~.

Present. M^r. Governo^r. M^r. Winthrop.
M^r. Dudley. Increase Nowell. M^r. Bradstreet.

Mr. Ballards estate. M^r. Timothy Tomlins, & Thomas Elington were graunted administration of the estate of M^r. Ballard, & they are to dispose of the Children, & their estates.

Story comitted. &c. George Story vpon his miscarriage was comitted, & after vpon his submission, & acknowledgement of his fault, hee was discharged.

Charlestowne. Charlestowne delivered in a transcript of their Lands.
Sudbury. Sudbury d^d in a transcript of their Lands.
Dedham Lands. Dedham delivered in a transcript of their Lands.

Browne. Perry. Malachy Browne had six shillings 8. pence Costs graunted against ff Francis Perry, for warning him to appeare, & not prosecuting him.

Mr. Trerice fine rem. Mr. Nicholas Trerice | his fine | of forty shillings is remitted him.

Thatcher, Collaine, Allen, Barton, whipt. Peter Thatcher for plotting Piracy was comitted, & to bee whipt; Matthew Collaine, Robert Allen, & Marmaduke Barton, were whipped for concealing the plot of Piracy.

Shermans fine remit. Samuel Sherman is remitted his fine of 20^s.

Singleman, ffuell, bound. Henry Singleman is bound in 20^{lb}. to bee of good behavio^r & to appeare at the Quarter Co^rt in the 7th. Moth. 1642. & Samuel ffuell is bound in 10^{lb}. for the good behavio^r & appearance of Singleman.

Hawkins whipt. James Hawkins for prophaining the Sabbath hee was censured to bee whipt, & bound with his Brother Thomas Hawkins in 40^{lb}. to appeare at the Generall Co^rt, & answer for venting his corrupt Opinions, & to bee of good behavio^r till then.

Sedgwicke for theft, whipt. &c. Elizabeth Sedgwicke for hir many theftes, & lyes was censured to bee severely whipt, & condemned to slavery, till shee have recompenced double for all hir thefts.

Pesons banished. Pesons, or George the Indian, was banished not to come among the English after a weeke.

Mincarry admonisht. &c. Mincarry, the blackmore was admonished, & dismissed.

Smith admonisht. John Smith was admonished & dismissed.

Coles restitution. Susan Cole was enjoyned to make double restitution.

At a Co^rt at Boston 28th. 2^d. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r. Mr. Winthrop.

Mr. Dudley. Mr. Stoughton. Increase Nowell.

Barton comitted. Marmaduke Barton for his theft, & running away, was comitted to the keeper, as a slave, till the next Generall Co^rt.*

Briant whipt. Thomas Briant for concealing Thatchers Plott, & consenting to it, was censured to bee severely whipped.

* See Mass. Col. Records, Vol. II., p. 21.

Jackson. Elisha Jackson was with his owne consent turned over for his time, from George Barrell, to John Millam.

The 12th. 3^d. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r.

M^r. Winthrop. Increase Nowell.

Woodcooke whipt. John Woodcooke for his many miscarriages was censured to bee whipped.

[See below after the next four courts for records of courts from June 7 to Dec. 6, 1642, misplaced in the Library copy.]

At a Co^t at Boston 20th. 12th. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley.

M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

Chadwicke fine discharged. Charles Chadwicke is discharged of his fine of 3^s. 4^d. & John Whitney the Constable is fined 2^d. for not warning him.

Whitney fined.

Story discharged.

George Story appearing is discharged of his Bond for appearance to answer Capteine Keayne this Co^t.*

Charlestownes Constables allowed.

It was ordered that the Constables of Charlestowne should bee allowed 9^{lb}. 12^s. 8^d. for the charge of

Mr. Ruck. Stow.

M^r. Thomas Rucke, & John Stow appearing, were appointed to appeare at the next Generall Co^t, to give in their finall answer about the 50^{lb}. co^mmitted into their hands.

[279]

Davis. Kempe.

It was Ordered James Davies should have 3^{lb}. 12^s. for keeping of John Kempe for 12. weekes,

at six shillings p weeke.

Hoare. Read.

Mary Hoare was Ordered to pay John Read 10^s for hir theft, & trouble of him.

Chapman payd.

It was Ordered that Jacob Chapman should bee allowed 15^s. for 9 dayes travell, & 2^s. 6^d. layd out of purse.

M^{rs}. Strainge Hingham.

Order was sent to the Constables of Hingham, that M^{rs}. Strainge & hir child should bee supplied

* See Mass. Col. Records, Vol. II., p. 51; also Winthrop II. p. 69.

according to their necessity that they may bee comfortablie maintained by the helpe of such worke, as shee is able to doe, & hereof not to faile, as they will answer it.

It is conceived John Stiles should be allowed
 Stiles allowance. nine pound per annum for the time hee [time hee] hath served, & twenty shillings, for being turned away in winter, vnprovided.

It is conceived that Thomas Marvin should bee
 Marvin allowance. allowed nine pound p annum for the time he served, & twenty shillings, for being turned away in winter, vnprovided, & 40^s. for the 8. wolves killed.

The 16th. of the 12th. Moth. 1642.

Present. The Governo^r.

M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

Daniel Owles comeing before vs, for drinking
 Owles
 Willoughby fined. part of severall pints of wine, with William Willoughby was fined ten shillings.

William Willoughby for beeing distempered with
 Willoughby
 omitted. wine, & mispending his time, & neglecting both publique, & private Ordinances, was committed to Prison to bee kept to worke there.

At a Quarter Co^rt at Boston 7th. 1st. Moth.

p^rsent. The Governo^r.

The Dep^{ty}. Gov^r. M^r. Dudley.

M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Bradstreet.

M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

M^r. Nathaniel Briscoe for certeine mutinous
 Briscoe fined. speeches, & writings was fined 10^{lb}.*

John Pescot was dismissed with an admonition.
 Pescot.
 Winter dism. John Winter is discharged wth an admonition.

M^r. Richard Collecot his bill of 21^{lb}. 8^s. 10^d. was
 Mr. Collecot paid. assigned to bee paid him, & for himselfe for 18. days, 2^{lb}. 14^s. & for M^r. Holeman, for 18. dayes, 2^{lb}. 14^s.

* See Winthrop II. 92, 93.

Browne, Boyleston's wife dismissed. Mr. Richard Browne beeing questioned for vnmeete & filthy dalliance, with Sarah now wife of Thomas Boyleston, for want of full evidence, they were dismissed with an admonition.

Bulls, Bliths fornic. fined. Will^m Bull, & Blith now his wife, were fined 20^s. for fornication committed before marriage.

Stowers fined. John Stowers for reading to divers offensive passages (before comp^a) out of a booke, against the Officers, & Church of Watertowne, & for making disturbance there, was fined forty shillings.

Bells theft. Sarah Bell for hir theft, stealing money from hir master, was censured to bee whipped, except shee behave hir selfe well, betwixt this, & the next Co^t, & soe as the Co^t see cause to remit it.

Cornish committed &c. John Cornish was committed, & after was ordered to bee released vpon his owne bond, for his good behavio^r, & appearance, &* the next Co^t.

Hewet repay. Susan Hewet, & others which sold Sarah Pell* goods were Ordered to take their goods backe, & repay the money to Mr. Newgate.

Ocrimi punished. T[eagu] Ocrimi for a foule, & divilish attempt to bugger a cow of Mr. Makepeaces, was censured to bee carried to the place of execution, & there to stand with an halter about his necke, & to bee severely whipped.

Wyar. Garland whipt, & fined. Robert Wyar, & John Garland beeing indited for ravishing two yong girles, the fact confessed by the girles, & the girles both vpon search found to have bin defloured, & filthy dalliance confessed by the boyes; the Jury found them, not guilty, wth reference to the Capitall Law. The Co^t judged the boyes to bee openly whipped at Boston, the next market day, & againe to bee whipped at Cambridge on the Lecture day, & each of them to pay 5^{lb}. a peece to their master in service.

Wythes. Odle. whipt. It was also judged that the two girls Sarah Wythes, & Ursula Odle beeing both guilty of that wickednes, shall bee severely whipped at Cambridge in the p'sence of the Secretary.

Mr. Norton. Pentecus. Charlestowne constables. The 15th. 2^d. Mth. Mr ff Francis Norton, & John Pentecus, beeing formerly chosen Constables of Charlestowne, by the Towne, did take their Oathes to discharge that Office.

* So in the Library copy.

At a Co't at Boston, the 27th. 2^d. Moth. 1642.*

Present. The Governo^r. M^r. Deputie. M^r. Dudley.
M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Woods Inventory. An Inventory of the estate of Edward Wood deceased, was delivered in, & an account how the Children are disposed of, which the Co't doth approve.

Taylor admonished & dismissed. Richard Taylo^r beeing enjoined to appeare at the next Co't to answer for his rude & vnmeete speeches, hee was dismissed with an admonition.

Hobson freed. Neal to pay witnesses. Henry Neale appearing, his servant Henry Hobson was freed from him, and put [280] to another, & Henry Neale was enjoined to pay all the witnesses, & deliver vp all bonds, & soe all things were ended betweene them.

Hobson to Meakins. Henry Hobson is put to Goodman Thomas Meakins for the rest of his time, for 4th. p annu and vpon his good behavio^r to have 2^s. 8^d. at the end of his time.

Stone, Armitage costs graunted. John Stone, & Joseph Armitage, vpon a warrant from Joshua Hubbard had ten shillings cost graunted them, against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting.

Owles servant to French. Daniel Owles is put to Serjeant William French for a yeare, & then to bee brought againe to the Co't, to have further consideration had of the case, whether Serj^t French had sufficient recompense for the losse of his servant, Edward Waldo, whom Owles concealed, plotting to run away, & counselled thereto.

Smith bound. Richard Smyth concealing his knowledge of Edward Waldo his intent of running away, is bound in ten pound to appeare at the next Co't.

Wyar to Bowtle. Robert Wyer is put to Leonard Bowtle, with his Masters consent for the rest of his time.

Browne whipt. William Browne for running away, deriding an Ordinance of God, refusing to give account what hee had learned, & refusing to obey [his] master, was censured to be severely whipped.

Mindam discharged. Robert Mindam appearing haveing bin imprisoned vpon an attachement by M^r. Campian, vpon pretence

* This should be 1643. Bellingham was Governor 27 April, 1642. Thomas Flint was first chosen an Assistant 18 May 1642.

of a debt of 35th. to M^r. Trerice, he was discharged, because noe action is entered, nor none appeareth to prosecute.

Quick whipt. The 16th. 3^d. Moth. Richard Quick for beeing dis-tempered by drinking wine, & for his idlenes, stubbornes, & dalliance, was censured to bee whipped.

Roberts fined 12^d. Edward Roberts was appointed to pay 12^d. for drinking to Richard Quick.

Perry Whipt. John Perry for running away was censured to bee whipped 17th. 3^d. Moth.

Harding. Hollister. Weymouth Constables. John Harding, & John Hollister beeing chosen Constable of Weymouth, did take their oath to that place appertaining. 23. 3^d. Moth.

Baker Ordinary keep. M^r. Baker of Ipswich is allowed to keepe an Ordinary instead of Goodm. Andrews.

Goodnow Clarke of y^e Band. Edward Goodnow beeing chosen Clearke of the Band did take his Oath 5th. 4th. Moth.

Mr. Tomlins Ensigne. M^r. Edward Tomlins beeing chosen is allowed Ensigne at Linn.

Mr. Tory Ensigne. M^r. William Tory is appointed Ensigne at Weymouth.

Johnson. Edward Johnson is appointed to traine the Company at Wooborne.

The 7th. day of the 4th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent. The Governo^r. The Deputie. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Stoughton. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Dedham Lands. Dedham delivering in a transcript of their lands, the Co^t gave M^r. Allen leave to have the transcript backe againe.

Forbearance. The other Townes, to wit Boston, Dorchester, Braintree, & Watertowne, had time graunted them till the 4th. Moth. 1643.

Mr. Paine discharged. Costs graunted. M^r. Edward Paine vpon his appearance was discharged there beeing noe Action entered by Clement Campion, and M^r. Paine was graunted 6^s. 6^d. costs against Clement Campion.

* This and the four following records were misplaced in the Library copy. See above under 12th 3^d Mo. 1642.

- Wood fined.** Edward Wood was fined 8^s. for baking wheat meale contrary to order.
- Scott & his wives punishment for fornicacion.** Thomas Scot, & his wife for comitting fornication before marriage, were enjoyned to stand an ho.^re vpon the 16th. p^rsent, in the market place, with each of them a paper with great letters, on their hatts.
- Morrice will delivered, &c.** Thomas Morrice his will was delivered [in] vpon oath testified by Edward Woolastone, & William Hudson.
- Whitmore* dismissed.** Thomas Whittamore because of his sore leg was dismissed with an admonition.
- Concord transcript imperfect.** Concord delivered in a transcript of their Lands, but vnsubscribed, which not beeing according to Order, was delivered backe againe to them to perfect.
- Keayne Comitted, &c.** Anne Keayne for hir grosse failing in not testifying the truth, when shee was called vpon oath shee was comitted to the Keeper, & vpon hir petition, & confession of hir fault, she was released.
- Bosworth bound, & to find sureties.** Jonathan Bosworth for discountenancing a wittnesse, was comitted till hee find sureties; Samuel Ward, & Nicholas Jacobs were bound in 10^{lb}. a peece for Jonathan Bosworth his good behavio^r, & appearance at the next Quarter Co^rt, & Jonathan Bosworth himselfe was bound in 20^{lb}.
- Eliz: Strainge dismis.** Eliz: Strainge vpon acknowledgment of hir sincere^{ly} with an jnjunction to acknowledge hir sin publicuely at Hingham, & that to bee certified by the Constable, shee was dismissed with an admonition.
- Jones dismissed.** William Jones vpon his acknowledgment here, beeing enjoyned to acknowledge the like Publicuely at Hingham, with an admonition, & an injunction to pay the witnesses 5^s. a peece, he was dismissed.
- Richards fine abated.** M^r. Richards is abated twenty shillings of his fine.
- [281]
Mr. Long fined. John Long Gent. for his misdemeano^r, dis-temper in drinke, swearing & cursing was fined twenty pound, & to put in sureties before his departure.
- Wilsons fine respited.** Thomas Wilson his fine is respited till the end of the second Moneth 1643. and Anthony Staniard

* So in the Library copy.

is bound in twenty pound for the payment of Thomas Wilsons fine.

Isaac Morrell was fined 5^s for his absence, which
 Morrell fined. hee is to pay to the rest of the Jury.

Nicholas Powell is appointed Surveyor of the
 Powell Surveyor of Armes. Armes for Dedham.

It was Ordered that M^r. Stodder should have
 M^r. Longe damage. three pound of M^r. John Long, for himselfe, & ten
 shillings for the rest of his Company, for the trouble, & danger they
 susteined by M^r. Long.

At a Small Co^t at Boston, the 28th. of the 5th. Moth. 1642.

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Stoughton. Increase Nowell.

Henry Smith not appearing (beeing warned by
 Smith. the Governo^r.)

Margeret Stephenson is judged at liberty to be
 Stephenson liberty granted. married to Benjamin Scott.

The Constable of Roxbury was Ordered to take
 Kempe cared for. care of John Kempe, servant formerly to Isaac
 Morrell, both for his maintenance, & cure, till the next Quarter Co^t,
 and then further order should bee settled.

The Co^t thought meet Dermond^t Matthew should
 Matthew to worke. bee set to worke by such, as have occasion to imploy
 him, vntill his M^r. shall appeare, & take co^rse about him.

Katherin Bradley is graunted administration of
 Bradley Admin- istracion &c. hir husbands estate, who gave hir all his estate, only
 some cloathes, & tooles to his brother.

At a Quarter Co^t the 6th. of the 7th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. The Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham.
 M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Stoughton. M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

George Roberts was comitted to the keeper for
 Roberts comitted. his ill carriage, but after had leave, to goe take care
 of his corne, beeing it lay vpon spoyling.

* See below, Part III., for a record of this date.

Cooper. Hubbard.	Thomas Cooper, & Joshua Hubbard Constables of Hingham.
Converse constable.	Edward Converse Constable of Wooborne.
Bosworth discharged.	Jonathan Bosworth is discharged from his bond.
Sever fined.	Robert Sever for his miscarriage in neglecting the watch, is fined twenty pound which the Co't doth respite.
The Elders advice desired.	Severall of the Members of Hingham, vpon admonition of the Co't, did refer it to the Co't, to speake to the Elders to consider the case, & to send some of themselves to see, if it may please the Lord by advise to helpe to reconcile their differences, and settle them in a way of Christ.
Wooldrige fined.	M ^r . John Wooldrige was fined 3 ^{lb} ., & enjoyned vpon paine of 5 ^{lb} . to acknowledge his offence, at Boston, Charlestowne, & Cambridge, reading an acknowledgment written for his drunkenesse, & swearing.
Batter costs graunted.	M ^r . Edmund Batter had six shillings, eight pence cost graunted him, against M ^r . John Humphrey for serving him to appeare, & not prosecuting.
Lewis whipt.	John Lewis for running away, and breaking an house, was censured to bee whipped, & sent home to his Master.
Cole to worke.	Richard Cole was comitted to worke for his living, till a master bee found for him.
Walcot Whipt.	William Walcot was censured to bee whipped, & kept in Prison, till further Order, for his idlenesse, & abuse of his friends.
White comitted. releas.	Richard White beeing comitted for refusing to watch, vpon his submission he was released.
Hett. Whipt, &c.	Anne Hett for attempting to drowne hir child was censured to bee whipped, and kept to hard labo', & spare diet.
Cotcree whipt.	Thomas Cotcree was censured to bee severely whipped, for his vnmeet dalliance with two or three girles.
Juryes verdict returned.	The Jury returned verdict about the death of Richard Silvester his child.*

Part of Mo. The Governo^r hath in his hands about 4^{lb}. of the
Thyeryes estate. estate of one Mountsier Thyery, a ffrench man, that
dyed here.

[282] George Watts is appointed to give ten shillings
Watts fined. in cotton woole for swearing.

Cole put to Haward. Richard Cole is put to William Haward for a
yeare, vpon such wages as shall bee suteable to his
yearnings.

At a Co^t at Boston the 27th. 8th. Moth. 1642.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. Increase Nowell.

ffinch Gorton Samuel ffinch, & John Gorton, for not appearing
excused. Vnions vpon the Alarme, their excuses were accepted, and
fine respited. they freed. Robert Vnnion not appearing vpon the
Alarme, his fine of 5^{lb}. is respited, till the Generall
Co^t.

Widdow Merriam Widdow Merriam is graunted administration of
administracon hir late husband Merriam his estate.
graunted.

Web fined. William Web for his neglect, in not carefully
attending the Order of Co^t about his bread, is fined
ten shillings.

Comitte appointed. Vpon Consideration (severall Petitions p^rferred
to this Co^t) It was Ordered that M^r. John Smith,
M^r. William Bacon, togeather with M^r. John Oliver, Leivt^t Lusher, &
Anthony ffisher, these, or any three of them whereof the said M^r. John
Smith, & M^r. John Oliver to bee two, shall have power to take into
their custody all the bookes, & writings of the said† Edward Allen, to
cast vp, & to cleare the accounts, for deviding of the interests of the
severall Parties, & to pay, & receive all debts and to certify the Co^t
with what speed they may.

Mr. Oliver's sune. The Treasuro^r had order to pay M^r. Oliver the
sume of 12^{lb}. for his paines about Mansfeld.

Administracon John Newton, & Edward Allen are graunted the
graunted. Administracon of the estate of M^r. Edward Allen.

Conway whipt. Davyd Conway servant to W^m Beamsley, for re-
sisting his master was censured to be whipped.

* See Winthrop II. 73, 74, for mention of a civil suit at this Court.

† So in the Library copy.

John Neale servant to M^r. Cockram was comitted
 Neale comitted. vpon suspition of felony.

William Hudson was graunted six shillings, eight
 Hudson costs graunted. pence against Symon Kempthorne, for attaching, & causing him to attend, & not prosecuting.

ffrances Pembroke tooke hir oath, that M^r. Allen,
 Mr. Allens gift testified. vpon his death bed gave his estate to John Newton, & Edward Allen his kinsmzn, & that he was then, & after in good memory, & vnderstanding.

The 14th. of the 9th. Moth. 1642. Daniel Mansfeild
 Mansfeild to is put to William Denux for five yeares from this
 Denux. p'sent day.

At a Quarter Co^t at Boston, the 6th. of the 10th. Moth. 1642.*

p'sent.

The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. flint. Increase Nowell.

Charles Cadwicke,† & Robert Holmes, are fined
 Chadwicke. three shillings, foure pence a peece, for beeing
 Holmes fined. absent, being warned.

Edward Lewis, Williams, John Shear-
 man, & George Munnings, are appointed to view the
 Searchers leather which is tanned in Watertowne, & to certify
 appointed. vpon their oathes, (& in perticular leather tanned by John Winter, for which hee was p'sented, which John Warren can testify) at the next Quarter Co^t.

William Shepheard for covenanting for 15^{lb}. wages
 Shepheard fined. p annum, is fined two pound.

Laurence Copeland for covenanting for 15^{lb}.
 Copeland fined. wages p annum is fined 2^{lb}., beeing both released one halfe of the time, which was ordered to bee stayed in John Mowers hand, and by him, to bee payd two shillings to Martin Saunders, & 3^{lb}. 18^s. to the Treasuro^r.

Watertowne p'sentment is referred to the next
 Watertowne p'sentm^t. Quarter Co^t.

It was ordered that M^r. Hibbins should bee
 Mr. Hibbins allowed. allowed twenty pounds for his horse killed in Pu[bl]ique service.

* See below, Part III., for record of this date.

† So in the Library copy.

Mr. Bartholomew
cause refered.

Mr. Bartholomew his cause, vpon his brothers vndertaking to bee surety to answer for his brother, at the next Quarter Co't, it was referred to the next Quarter Co't: And Capteine Keaynes Action is deferred by consent, till M^r. Bartholomew doe come.

Capt. Keaynes
Action defer.

Weane to Gunnison.

David Weane by consent put himselfe to Hugh Gunnison for 3^{lb}. 15^s. till that bee wrought out.

Addington
deposition.

Isaac Addington did depose that Timothy Higgenson had 6. gallons of M^r. Eldreds wine, Robert Gillam had 5. gallons, William Pearce as hee thinketh had 5. gallons, & himselfe had 5. gallons.

Matthew to Dexter.

Dearmant Matthew is put to Thomas Dexter for the rest of his time, Dexter promiseth to pay what wages Dearmant proveth to bee due, and all is referred to M^r. Sadler, & goodman Armitage to heare, & end all businesses, & the 3 attachments are discharged.

Walton have his
goods againe.

It was Ordered that M^r. Walton should have his goods againe, which were vnjustly taken and the Arbitrators to end the businesse of the sow, if they can.

[283]

Lee costs graunted.

John Lee is graunted six shillings 8. pence against Richard Lettin, for somoning him to appeare, causing him to attend, & not prosecuting.

Braintree fined.

Martin Saunders vndertooke the Bridges, p^r-sented, should bee repaired, soe Braintree was fined three shillings, foure pence, & discharged.

Mr. Ruck.
Stow called.

It was Ordered that M^r. Ruck, & Goodman Stow, should bee sent vnto, to come in at the next Co't, & should shew how they have disposed of the 50^{lb}., or bring it in, or shew why they should not.

Davies fined.

William Davies was fined 5^{lb} for his contempt, in keeping victualling against Order of Co't.

Hingham
discharged.

Hingham vpon oath given, that the way is made out, is discharged.

Boston discharged.

Boston is discharged, the way to Charlestowne being made good.

p^rsentments
respited.

The other p^rsentments are respited till the next Quarter Co't because of the weather.

El. Hasnet put to
Wilson.

The 11th. Moth. 1642. 5. day. Elizabeth Hasnet is put to William Wilson, for 50^s. wages, for the yeare.

Wicks Constable. The 12th. day. George Wicks beeing chosen Constable of Dorchester tooke his Oath.

At a Quarter Co^r at Boston the 10th. of the 4th. Moth. 1643.*

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. The Deputie. M^r. Dudley.
M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Bradstreet.
M^r. Hibbens. M^r. Flint. Increase Nowell.

Ridway paid. It was Ordered that forty five shillings of the estate of M^r. William Bladen, should bee paid to James Riddway, who was his servant for his yeares provision.

Boston p^resented. The Towne of Boston beeing p^resented for defect of their highwaies, they had bin p^resented for ^A

M^r. Oliver paid. It was Ordered that M^r. Oliver should have for his paines, & charge about the Saylo^r three pound, about Mansfeild twenty shillings, about Kemp seaven pounds; togeather eleven pounds.

Heathersby discharged. Robert Heathersby appearing is discharged of his bond, & graunted 10^s. costs against ^A
Brittaine respited &c. James Brittaine beeing p^resented, & traversing the p^resentment was respited to the next Co^rt, and bound himselfe in twenty pounds to appeare then, & answer. William Brandon to appeare for a witnesse.

Layton discharged. Thomas Layton appearing was discharged.
Smith comitted. Richard Smyth beeing convented, for beeing privy to Edward Waldo his intent to run away, which was witnessed by Blith Bull, hee was comitted to.

Mills fined. George Mills for a Battery is fined ten shillings.
Willis fined com. Richard Willis for a foule Battery is fined 2^{lb}. 10^s., & comitted till hee pay or give sufficient security.

Chadborne. Low. Butcher. Affeild. Woodward &c. fined. William Chadborne, senio^r, John Low, Robert Butcher, William Affeild, John Woodward, Ambrose Leach & Sacheas Bosworth were fined 10^s. apeece, for drinking too much.

Golthrope fined. Ralph Golthrope is fined 10^s. for beeing distempered with wine.

* For previous courts in 1643 see above after the court of the 12th of the 3d month, 1642.

Willpot admonished.	William Willpot was admonished to take heed of suffering drinking in his house.
Ainsworth discharged	Anker Ainsworth beeing p'sented for taking excessive wages, it did not appeare, & soe hee was discharged.
Mr. Draintons* cause transm.	M ^r . Draytons Cause against M ^r . Wannerton is transmitted to the Co't at Piscataqua.
Mr. Stodder p'sented, disch.	M ^r . Stodder beeing p'sented for selling cloth at an excessive rate, it appeared noe excesse in him, soe hee promising to satisfy M ^r . Paine was discharged.
Leake & his wife, for fornication to acknowledge.	Henry Leake, & his wife for fornication were enjoyned to appeare the next Lecture day, at Dorchester after the Lecture, and to acknowledge their fault.
Smyth Clarke of the Band.	John Smyth Clarke of the Band at Dorchester.
Pemble bound.	Francis Pemble bound him in 20 ^{lb} . to appeare at the next Co't, to answer for his lewd, & reproachfull speeches.

The 27th. of the 5th. Moth. 1643.

p'sent.

M^r. Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Hibbens. Increase Nowell.

Rogers fined.	Nicholas Rogers for beeing distempered with wine, or strong drinke, was fined 2 ^{lb} . who being imprisoned is remitted to ten shillings.
Scutt selling powder to Indians, fined.	William Scutt for selling powder, & shot to the Indians was fined 10 ^{lb} . to pay the halfe, when corne is payable, & the other halfe a 12. Mo th . after, & Thomas Spaule is surety.
Bacon stealing, whipt. &c.	Samuel Bacon for stealing wine, & other thinges, was censured to be severely whipped, & to make double restitution, to M ^r . Hull, & his Dame.
Rogers consenting to theft, fined &c.	Robert Rogers was, for receiving stolen wine, being consenting in it, enjoyned to pay M ^r . Manning 32 ^s . & fined to the Countrey 40 ^s .
Tompson.	Miles Tompson for drinking with them, & beeing privy, was to pay M ^r . Manning 16 ^s .
Davies.	Toby Davies beeing privy, & drinking with them was to pay M ^r . Manning 10 ^s .

* So in the Library copy.

[284] Robert Wyar for drinking with Bacon, bee-
 ing privy to the taking of it, was enjoined to pay M^r.
 Wyar. Manning 4^s., Thomas Cooper for drinking, beeing privy
 Cooper. of taking it, to pay M^r. Manning 4^s.
 to the manner
 Nathaniel Tappin for breaking, breaking into
 Tapping for theft, severall houses, and stealing severall thinges was cen-
 whipt. sured to be whipped, & put to Goodman Gillam.
 William Langley beeing chosen Constable of
 Langley Lin Constable. Linn, tooke his Oath.

At a Quarter Co^t at Boston the 5th. of the 7th. Moth. 1643.

p^rsent.

M^r. Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Saltonstall. M^r. Pinchon.
 M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Flint. M^r. Symons. M^r. Hibbens. Increase Nowell.

John Clough is fined 6^s. 8^d. for his absence when
 Clough fined. the Jury was called.

Ralph Golphrop was fined 3^s. for his distemp in
 Golphrop fined. drinke, & if he fayle in that againe, to have Cor-
 porall punishment.

It is Ordered that vpon the Letter of Attorney
 Legacies payd. shewed heare in Co^t, the Legacies should bee payd
 by M^r. Smyth of Springfeild to John Porter.

Gawen Wilson is fined twenty shillings for forni-
 Wilson fornicacion cation, which M^r. Bozoon Allen vndertooke to satisfy
 fined. in cotton-woole by M^r. Coitmore.

George Napper was discharged, & comitted to his
 Napper discharged. Master, and to stay with him, soe much longer for the
 time hee hath bin absent.

William Bairstowe appearing was discharged.

Elizabeth Vane, for hir miscarriage in abusing
 Eliz. Vane comitt. one of the Magistrates, & M^r. Newgate, was comitted
 releas. at the pleasure of the Co^t, & vpon hir humble Peti-
 tion, & acknowledgment, was released.

Francis James chosen Constable of Hingham,
 James Hingham Const. tooke his Oath.

Richard Gell servant to Francis Hellingham of
 Gell whipt. runing Salem, for running away was censured to be whipped,
 away. & sent to his Master, whom hee is to serve for the
 time hee hath lost.

John Bartlet for his swearing, theft, & drunkenes was committed to Prison, & censured to bee whipped, & fined twenty shillings. Stephen Day for his defrauding severall men was committed. John Gammage for his swearing, drunkenes, & other prophanes, & disorder, was censured to bee well whipped.

M^r. Symons, M^r. ffowle, M^r. Smyth, M^r. Dan, & Goodman Bendall, are appointed by consent to arbitrate betweene M^r. Humphrey & M^r. Robert Saltonstall.

Thomas Anker payd 5^s for his distemp in drinke which_A

M^r. Briant Pendleton is appointed to exercise the Company at Sudbury.

George Watts for his distemp in drinke, swearing, & abusing the watch was fined 10^{lb}. & to pay or give sufficient security before hee bee released.

Serjt. Wardall is appointed to traine the Company at Exeter.

Lewis is enjoyned not to strike his servant John Lowe, & to set the said John Lowe free the 24th. of the 4th. Moneth 1644.

Andrew Allen is graunted administration of his Brother Edward Allen his estate, who was killed the fourth of this p'sent Moneth.

The eighth Moth twelfth. Nicholas Rogers for his drunkenes, and makeing others drunke with his strong-water, was censured to bee whipped. Swiniard Lewis for his beeing drunke, was fined ten shillings which hee paid.

The 19. day. Israel Hart is fined twenty shillings for neglecting the watch, and enjoyned allsoe to pay the two witnesses, and the officer.

The 20. day. Richard Wood is allowed to keepe an Ordinary at Roxbury.

Thomas Burges for his distemper, was dismissed with an admonition to take heed of the like fayling.

Thom. White is graunted 13^s. 4^d. against Andrew Belcher, for the 5th. of powder, & trouble he hath put him to.

* Lowe?

Thomas Baldwin for his miscarriage to his master, and striking him was committed to prison.

Baldwin committed.

Robert Wright is fined twenty shillings for being twice distempered in drinke, or to sit an houre in the stocks, the next Market day at Boston.

Wright fined.

William Barnes for swearing is fined ten shillings.

Barnes fined.

James Kinloah appearing for want of prooffe hee was discharged.

Kinloah discharged.

It was Ordered that ff Francis Lightfoot should have paid him, by M^r. Edward Gately ten shillings, and by Joseph Armitage foure shillings, for the trouble, & attendance they caused to him.

Lightfoot payd.

[285] At a Co^t at Boston the 26. of the 8th. 1643.

p^sent. The Deputie Governo^r. M^r. Thomas ff lint. Increase Nowell.

Leonard ffryar was fined 10^s. Leonard ffryar James * Nelme, & David Wayne, all 3. are bound in 40^s. apeece to appeare at the next Quarter Co^t to answer for excessive drinking, & distemper.

ffryar fined.
ffryar, Nelme,
Wayne, bound to
appeare.

John Garland for stealing severall thinges to the value of 3^s 6^d was enjoyned to make double restitution.

Garland to make
restitution.

Thomas Arnold beeing chosen Constable of Watertowne, tooke the Constables Oath.

Arnold Watertowne
Const.

The will, & Inventory of William ffry, to the Recorder was delivered the ninth of the ninth Moneth, the widow beeing Executrix, and the wittnesses Thomas Bayly, & John Burges tooke their Oaths.

ffryes will recorded.

David Dauling, Mary Audley, & Jane Jeffrey, for their filthy, & vncleane practise, were censured to bee severely whipped.

Dauling. Audley.
Jeffrey. whipt.

At a Co^t at Boston the 5th. of the 10th. Moth. 1643.

p^sent. The Governo^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Winthrop Jun^r.
M^r. Stoughton. M^r. Hibbens. M^r. ff lint. Increase Nowell.

Capt. Chadwicke fined.	Capteine John Chadwicke for swearing many oathes, and other disorder is fined twenty pounds.*
Capt. Williams fined.	Capteine Aaron Williams for distemp in drinke, is fined ten shillings, which hee paid.
Souldiers charges disbursed.	It was Ordered that John Johnson the Surveyor should take out of the Cattell which came from Providence, the money disbursed for that Company, & vndertaking, which is twenty five pounds three shillings, & nine pence, as p pticulers.
Sudbury Mill fined.	The owners of Sudbury Mill are fined 3 ^s . 4 ^d . for want of Scales, & Weights, and they are to provide them, by the next Quarter Co't in paine of twenty shillings.
Dedham transcript accepted.	Dedham delivered in a transcript of their Lands, and was discharged; and for the way betweene Dedham and Cambridge, they have time till the fourth moneth next.
Painter stockt.	Thomas Painter for disturbing the Church of Hingham, was censured to bee sett in stocks a Lecture day, at Lecture time, except hee humble himselfe, and give the Church satisfaction.
Ardway accused, dismissed.	Abner Ardway beeing accused for dallying with Mary Giles for want of prooffe he was dismissed with an admonition.
Read dismissed. Williams whipt. Porter considered of.	John Read for refusing to watch hee was dismissed, and the thing to bee considered. David Williams for assaulting the watch was censured to be whipped at Braintree, and warrant to George Read, to stop out of the wages, to pay the witnesses. William Porter for refusing to watch to bee considered of.
Archers whipping respited.	John Archer for resisting his Master was censured to bee whipped, which is respited.
Too much wages considered of.	James Loranson, John Callwell, Thomas Danfort, John Gill, and his wife, with John Pope beeing p'sented, for taking too much wages, to bee considered of.
Johnson chosen Leivtenant.	Edward Johnson beeing chosen Leivt ^t of Woborne is allowed of.
Merryfeild respited. Beams fined.	Henry Merryfeild beeing p'sented for lewd speeches, is respited. John Beamis for freeing his

* See Winthrop II. 149, 150. See also Mass. Hist. Socy. Coll. 5th Ser., Vol. 1, p. 492.

- Mr. Broughton dismissed.
Barnard fined. servant against Order, was fined ten shillings. Mr. Broughton is dismissed, hee beeing not respondent for it. John Barnard for his daingerous well, is fined 10^s. and enjoyned to make it safe with [in] 28. dayes, vpon paine of 40^s.
- Adams Braintree Constab. Henry Adams beeing chosen Constable of Braintree, tooke his Oath.
- Golthrop whipt, or fined. Ralph Golthrop for beeing againe distemped with drinke, was censured to bee whipped, which if hee bring sureties for his good behavio^r and pay twenty shillings, hee is discharged.
- Camp[ain] costs graunted. Clement Campion is graunted three pounds 6. shillings, & 8. pence against John Rogers, for attaching him, & not prosecuting.
- Killmaster fined. Betts discharged. John Killmaster for beeing twice distempered with drinke was fined twenty shillings. John Betts appearing, for want of prooffe was discharged. Thomas Weatherly for swearing, & quarrelling was fined twenty shillings, and to pay the wittnesses five shillings.
- Weatherly fined.
- Hudson Ordinary Keep. William Hudson Junio^r is allowed to keepe an house of enterteinment.
- Mr. Stileman discharged. Mr. Stileman appearing about the way, for want of wittnesses, was discharged.
- fryar. Nelme. Walne. forfeit. Leonard fryar, Jasp Nelme, & David Wayne forfeited forty shillings a peece for not appearing.
- Wright bound. George Wright for his attempt to vncleanes with a married woman, is bound to his good behavio^r in forty pound, & to appeare at y^e Quarter Co^rt the first Moneth, and to pay the wittnesses.
- Knop ordinary keep. William Knops wife is allowed to keepe an house of enterteinment.
- Osborne costs graunted. Richard Osborne was graunted six shillings, 8. pence, against Thomas Turner for warning him to appeare, & not prosecuting.
- Capt. Wms discharged from Capteine Chadwicke. Capteine Aaron Williams is discharged from Capteine John Chadwicke, in regard hee swore hee would kill him, as was testified.
- Attachm^{ts} graunted. Attachments were graunted against such as beeing warned did not appeare, as, Carew Latham, Richard Quick, Samuel ffinch his wife &c.

Mr. Dunsters Petition granted.

Mr. Dunsters Petition is graunted him, & any two of the ffeofees to have power to dispose of thinges, and to receive, & pay the debts.

At a Co^rt at Boston the 25th. of the 11th. Moth. 1643.

p^rsent.

The Governo^r. Mr. Dudley. Mr. Hibbens. Mr. flint. Increase Nowell.

Boston Const. fined.
Grubs fine discharged.
Moulton bound.

The Constable of Boston is fined ten shillings for not returning his warrant. Thomas Grub not appearing upon the Jury is fined 5^s. this is discharged. Thomas Moulton for his light carriage, is bound in ten pound to bee of good carriage, and to appeare at the next Co^rt.

[286]

Barnard stealing.

Bridget Barnard for stealing from Mr. Stodder yards of ribben 3^s. 24. douzen of buttons, 4^s. from William Knop senior $\frac{1}{2}$ yard of bayes 1^s. 6^d. from Goodw. Button a peece of callico, 8^d. & from John Trotman 2. paire of shooes 6^s.

flint fornication fined.

William flint beeing a married man haveing gotten a slutt with child is fined 20^{lb}. whereof 10^{lb}. is left to the Toune of Salem to bring vp the child with, and the other ten pound to the Publique, and to lye in Prison till hee pay it, or give security.

Co^r Charges.

Mr. Treasuro^r was desired to cast vp Goodm. Turners bill, & if it be found right 53^{lb}. 15^s. 6^d. to allow it.

Weanes, Nelmes fine in part remitted.

David Weane is remitted 20^s. of the 40^s. forfeited for non appearance, to pay the other 20^s which George Burden vndertook to pay, within a Month. Jasp Nelme is remitted 20^s. of his forty shillings forfeited, to pay the other twenty shillings.

Chadborne. Shaw.

William Chadborne appearing to answer John Shaw is discharged for the p^rsent.

Watertowne Lands. transcript respited.

The transcript of Watertowne Lands is respited till the Quarter Co^rt in the 4th. Moth. next.

Bentley stealing. Restitution.

Mary Bentley for stealing [for stealing] Mr. Waltons jewell of 11^s. price, hee haveing the jewell againe and 9^s. 6^d. of hir wages shee is to pay 18^s. more.

John Parker appearing vpon summons from John
 Parker. Kendal. Kendall, & Kendall not prosecuting, John Parker is
 graunted six shillings, eight pence against Kendall.

The 2^d. of y^e 12th. Moth. Hugh Mason, and George
 Mason. Munnings, sealers. Bayly to Munnings, beeing p^rsented for sealers, & searchers of
 Hill. leather. Richard Bayly put himselfe for 4. yeares
 to Abraham Hill, from the 13. of y^e 11. Moth. past.

At a Quarter Co^rt. at Boston the 5th. of y^e 1st. Moth 1644:
 p^rsented.

The Governo^r. The Deputie Gov^r. M^r. Dudley. M^r. Bellingham. M^r. Winthrop jun^r.
 M^r. Bradstreet. M^r. Hibbens. M^r. Flint. M^r. Symonds. Increase Nowell.

George ffrost beeing distempered with wine was
 ffrost distempered fined. fined ten shillings.

John Hart beeing distempered with wine was
 Hart distempered fine. fined twenty shillings.

Thomas Cooper beeing absent from the Grand
 Cooper } fined. Jury, when it was called, is fined six shillings, eight
 Gillam } pence. Benjamin Gillam beeing absent from the Jury
 of Tryalls is fined five shillings.

The Inventory of Nathaniel Halsteed amounting
 Halsteeds Inventory. to 213^{lb}. 13^s. 2^d. was p^rsented, & it was ordered the
 his eldest son eldest son should have 106^{lb} 10^s & the other 2.
 Administrator. children, 106^{lb} 10^s, & the eldest son William is graunted
 to bee administrato^r.

Leonard ffryar his forfeiture is remitted, & hee
 ffryars forfeiture remitted for dis- is fined 15^s. for distemper in drinke, & disorder.
 temp fined.

Carew Latham is fined 10^s. for his disorder, &
 Latham. Johnson. dismissed. Edward Johnson jun^r for imoderate drink-
 Bauldwin. fined. ing was fined 5^s., & dismissed. John Bauldwin for
 excessive drinking, was fined 5^s., & dismissed.

Anne Clarke beeing deserted by Denis Clarke hir
 Anne Clarke husband, & hee refusing to accompany with hir, she
 divorced. is graunted to bee divorced, his refusall was vnder his
 hand, & seale, which hee gave before M^r. John Winthrop jun^r M^r.
 Emanuel Downing, M^r. Nehemiah Boⁿe, & Richard Babington, alsoe
 hee confesseth hee liveth in adultry with one, by whom hee hath had
 2. & refuseth hir which hee had 2 children by.

- George Wright appearing & testimony of his good carriage hee was discharged.
- Wright discharged.
- John Milam appearing, & declaring hee had the cloth of M^r Stoughton for 9^s. hee was discharged.
- Milam discharged.
- M^r. Thomas Dutchfeild for distemper in drinke is fined 10^s. & admonished, & dismissed.
- Mr. Dutchfeild fined.
- Roger Amedowne was enjoyned to pay 2^s. 6^d. fees. admonished, & discharged. John Harris to pay two^s. 6^d. fees, was admonished, & discharged.
- Amedowne. Harris.
- James Brittainee beeing found guilty of adultery with Mary Latham, he was condemned to death. Mary Latham beeing found guilty of adultery with James Brittainee, she was condemned to death.*
- Brittainee. Latham for adultery condemned.
- Rebecka the wife of John Taylo^r.
- Taylor
- Stephen Betson for his sinfull attempt hee was bound to his good behavio^r, & enjoyned to appear y^e next Co^rt.
- Betson.
- Nathaniel Smith for his theft was ordered to pay Capt. Sedgwicke 49^s. & fined 20^s. for his intemperate drinking.
- Smith theft fined.
- Vpon releasment of John Stow, Concord men are graunted Power to seize the 222. acres of Land, & hay, & debts due by any rent of the said Land.
- Stow, Concord 222 acres.
- Thomas Moulton appearing was discharged.
- Moulton discharged.
- It was Ordered that John Richardson should be sequestred from Elizabeth ffryar, to whom he was married, y^e 12th. of the 8th. Moth., & neither to meddle with hir Person, nor estate, till thinges bee cleared by advice from England, & Christop. Lawson is to keepe 5^s. p weeke out of his yearnings, when his debts are paid.
- Richardson sequestred from ffryar.
- ffrancis Smith is graunted his bill of 2th. 3^s. 11^d. for ferridge, & horse pasture, of Magistrates, & Deputies horses from the 25th. of y^e 2^d. Moth. 1642, to the 5th. of the 1st. Moth. 1643.
- Cost Charges.
- James, & John Merricke for drinking intemperately, and suffering others to drinke at their house, & selling wine, are fined 10^s. apeece, & to pay 2^s. 6^d. apeece, fees. Thomas Orton for intemperate drinking is fined 5^s. & 2^s. 6^d. fees. Thomas Sheepe for intemperate drinking is fined 5^s. & 2^s. 6^d. fees.
- Merrickes fined.
- Orton. fined. Sheep.

* See Winthrop II. 157.

**ffawer. Dorchester
Constable.** The 23. of the 3^d. Moth. Barnabas ffawer tooke the oath for Constable for Dorchester for the yeare ensuing.

**Richards. Read
Waymouth Cs.** The 30th. day. Thomas Richards, & William Read beeing chosen Constables of the Toune of Waymouth did take their oathes.

**Johnson. Parks.
Comittee
Mr. Cookes estate.** John Johnson, & William Parks are appointed a Co^mittee to examine, by the former Commissiono^r or otherwise, to find out, gather vp, & receive into their custody, which hereby they are Authorized to doe, & to certify how they find thinges about M^r. Samuel Cooke his estate.

INDEX.

INDEX.

	PAGE
ABBOT	
Daniel, "departed to New Providence"	85
John, death of, Mathewe Bridge to answer for,	66
ABEL OF }	
ABELL }	
Joane, discharged (presented for drunkenness)	105
Robert, discharged for want of witness	79
business of, referred to Mr. Stoughton	94
ABUSES, power of Justices of Peace for reformation of,	3
ABUSIVE LANGUAGE: (See CRIMES, &c.)	
ACCIDENTAL DEATH, jury's verdict as to death of Austen Bratcher	7
ACTION OF ACTIONS	
civil, order as to,	2
of Battery, jury impaneled to inquire concerning, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
civil, Court of Assistants for, referred to in note	40
libel, Angell Hollard fined for,	72
molestation, unjust, damages to Richard Cooke against Thomas Robinson,	86
ADAMS	
Edward, enjoined to return to his wife	105
Ferdinando, discharged	84
Henry, sworn constable of Braintree	136
Richard, &c., Grand Jury	70
ADDINGTON, ISAAC, deposition by, as to Mr. Eldred's wine	129
ADULTEROUS CARRIAGE } (See CRIMES, &c.)	
ADULTERY	
AFFBILD, WILLIAM, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
AGGAWAM	
warrant to be sent to, (Order as to Plantations)	4
Sagamore of, banished from coming into any Englishman's house for the space of one year	17
no person shall plant or inhabit at, without leave, &c. except, &c.	31
Tho: Sellen granted leave to plant at,	32
John Shotswell fined for drunkenness at,	34
assessed to defray public charges	37
to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort,	38

	PAGE
AGGAWAM, continued.	
to be called Ipswich	47
Sagamore of, complaint by, as to damage in his corn by the swine of Chariton	49
(See also IPSWICH.)	
AINSWORTH, ANKER, case of, (taking excessive wages)	181
ALCOCK OF }	
ALCOCKE }	
—, Mr. &c., difference between Newton and Charlestown referred to,	29
George, &c., agreement signed by, (as to bounds of Charles Towne and Newe Towne)	23
Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
will of, given in, &c.	102
ALEWIVES, order as to selling	43
ALEWORTH	
—, Mr., &c., to be sent to England as "unmeet to inhabit here,"	10
Lieutenant, granted liberty to return to England	28
Francis, Mr., chosen lieutenant unto Capt. Southcoate	18
ALLEGIANCE, oath of, (See OATH.)	
ALLEIN. (See ALLEN.)	
ALLEN OF ALLEIN	
—, Mr., his strong water to be delivered to the Deacons of Dorchester for the benefit of the poor	26
ment ^d (case of Mr. Barnard)	94
Mr., to have the Dedham transcript back	123
Mr., oath by Frances Pembroke as to estate of,	128
Andrew, granted administration on estate of his brother Edward	133
Bozoon, Mr., to satisfy for Gawen Wilson's fine	132
Edward, committee appointed as to affairs of,	127
&c., granted administration on estate of Mr. Edward Allen	127
Mr., administration on estate of, &c.	127-8
a kinsman, &c., Mr. Allen gave his estate to, (Oath by Frances Pembroke)	128
administration on estate of,	133
Henry, fined for drunkenness	94
Joane, and Clem ^t . Briggs, Mr. Tho. Stoughton fined for taking upon himself to marry them	10
Ralfe, fined for releasing a servant before time	84
Robert, fined for absenting himself from Court as a witness	38
and Margaret Seale, indicted for adultery	66
found guilty of adultery	70
&c., whipped for concealing a plot of piracy	118
Thomas, Mr., discharged	90
William, land of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton)	24
ALLERTON OR ALLIRTON	
Isaack, Mr., to make a payment to Mr. W ^m . Dennison	47
ALLIRTON. (See ALLERTON.)	

INDEX.

145

	PAGE
ALMT	
William, fined for taking Mr. Glover's canoe without leave . . .	16
fined for not appearing at Court, and to bring inventory of goods of Edw. Johnson	46
Ensign Jennison &c. to make a payment to, and Robert Way to serve him	61
and David Johnson, judgment in suit	61
AMEDOWNE, ROGER , to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
AMMUNITION } (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
ANCIENT	
ANDERSON	
Robert, fined and imprisoned for contempt	66
Mr., order as to goods of, in hands of Samuel Maverick . .	68
ANDREWS }	
ANDREWES }	
ANDREWS }	
ANDROWS }	
—, Mr., sale of Mr. Gurling's land to, confirmed	73
Goodman, Mr. Baker of Ipswich allowed to keep an Ordinary instead of,	123
Joseph, &c., judgment against Thomas Bushrode for not prosecuting,	82
Robert, of Ipswich, debt due from, ment ^d . (Inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58
Tho: &c., sentenced to be whipped, for assisting in stealing from the Indians,	19
William, to be whipped and delivered up as a slave for assaulting his master, conspiring &c.	78-79
Willi: , who was committed to slavery, released, to make a payment to Henry Coggan, and to serve Mr. Endecott,	87
ANKER, THOMAS , case of, (distemper in drink)	133
APLEGATE	
—, who owned the canoe from which three persons were drowned, to appear in Court	78
Elisabeth, wife of Thomas, to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick, for swearing, &c.	64
Thomas, his wife Elisabeth to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick, for swearing, &c.	64
&c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat,	81
to receive a payment for his canoe,	81
APLETON	
—, Mr., Richard Saltonstall, &c., order as to agreement between .	64
&c. accounts between, ment ^d	65
APPRENTICE	
Lucy Smith bound an,	17
Sarah Morley apprenticed to Mr. Nathanaell Turner	22
John Smithe bound an apprentice to Mr. John Wilson . . .	25
Joshua Harris apprenticed to Frauncis Weston	41
John Fox apprenticed to James Evrell	117

see Vol III - 9 yrs

Wm Osborne iron-master

	PAGE
ARCHER	
Henry, &c., referred to Ipswich Court	83
John, case of, (resisting his master)	135
ARCHIVES, STATE,	
Records of Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in,	1
Records in,	115
ARDWAY, ABNER, dismissed with an admonition (dallying with Mary Giles) .	135
ARMITAGE	
——, Goodman, case referred to, (Dearmant Matthew and Thomas Dexter)	129
Joseph, &c., costs against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting, .	122
to pay four shillings to Francis Lightfoot	134
ARMS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
ARNOLD OR ARNOLL	
Richard, of Wenetsem ^t , adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William Stitson	35
Thomas, sworn constable of Watertown	134
ARNOLL. (<i>See ARNOLD.</i>)	
ARTIFICERS, &c. order as to wages of,	12
ASPINWALL OF }	
ASPINWALL }	
——, Mr. &c. gift towards the Sea Fort	42
and Sir W ^m . Brewerton, dep ^y . to be taken in case between,	48
William, &c. jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
ASSAULT. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
ASSESSMENT, RATE, TAX, PUBLIC CHARGES &c.	
houses to be built for ministers at the public charge	1
allowance made to Mr. Patricke &c. at the public charge	4
for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c.	6
Mr. Wilson, &c.	9
for making the Creek at Newe Towne	16
Governor, &c. to let all Islands to help towards public charges . .	17
for palisade about the Newe Towne	20
any planter trading with Indians for beaver to pay towards the public charges	23
for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c.	31
Cart Bridges	34
Public Charges	57
order as to rate on Mr. Dumer's estate in Roxbury and Saugus .	39
rate for cattle of Mr. Downing	40
constable of Dorchester fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy	50
rate to be repaid to Robert Moulton by the town of Salem	65
ASSISTANT OF ASSISTANTS	
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in Civil Actions, order as to,	2
justices shall not inflict corporal punishment without consent of, .	3

ASSISTANT OF ASSISTANTS, *continued*.

	PAGE
Capt. Endicott took the oath of an assistant, 7 Sept., 1630	8
any, not present at opening of the Court (8 A.M.) to be fined . . .	4
no person shall plant within the limits of this pattennt without leave from the Governor, &c.	4
license from the, as to selling corn, &c.	6
and Justice of the Peace, Isaack Johnson, Esq.,	7
Sir Rich: Saltonstall fined for whipping persons without the presence of another Assistant	9
resident at Boston, business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be re- ferred to the, (order as to)	10
order in regard to number of Assistants	12
license from, ment ^d . (Order as to travellers)	15
(Order as to persons buying corn &c.)	16
&c., to let &c. all Islands to help towards public charges,	17
every Assistant shall have power to grant warrants &c.	17
Capt. Endicott took the oath of an Assistant	24
any, shall have power to give orders as to levying fines (Order as to use of tobacco)	28
no wood shall be felled for palings but such as shall be allowed by the Assistant	28
Mr. Endicott takes oath as Assistant	33
certificate from, ment ^d . (Order as to Military Affairs)	36
Idlers to be taken before the,	37
advice of, ment ^d . (Order as to surveying houses, &c.)	45
Mr. John Winthrop, jun ^r . took oath of an Assistant	46
John Humfry, Esq. " " " " "	47
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to in note	62
oath of, taken by Mr. Richard Saltonstall	66
Mr. John Winthrope, jun ^r	77
Thomas Flint chosen an Assistant, 18, May, 1642	122

(See also MAGISTRATES)

ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, OF QUARTER COURT

	{ PARTICULAR COURT }
	{ SMALL COURT }
Records,	1
23 Aug. 1630,	1
to be held at the Governors house, 7 Sept. 1630	2
the first Tuesday in every month (question propounded)	2
to estimate charges for entertainment by the Governor (mem ^o .) . . .	3
7 Sept. 1630	3
7 Sept. 1630 Capt. Endicott took the oath of an Assistant in, . . .	3
to be held every third Tuesday at the Governors house	4
fines imposed upon members absent at opening of the Court, . . .	4
28 Sept., 1630	5
absence from, Sr. Rich: Saltonstall fined for,	6
19 Oct. 1630, (Walter Palmer to answer for manslaughter)	7
9 Nov. 1630	8

	PAGE
ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, <i>continued.</i>	
30 Nov. 1630	9
meeting of Assistants in December, 1630, mentioned in note	10
1 March 1630-31	10
no Indian to be servant without license from,	11
8 March 1630-31	11
number of Assistants necessary to hold a Court &c.	12
23 March 1630-31	12
12 April 1631	13
3 May 1631	14
John Norman, sen ^r ., fined for not appearing in,	14
3 Nov. 1635. ment ^d . in note	15
14 June 1631	15
5 July 1631	16
Acts of, to be authentic if they pass only under the secretary's hand	17
26 July 1631	17
16 Aug. 1631	18
6 September 1631	19
27 September 1631	19
18 October 1631	19
meeting of Assistants, 3 Feb. 1631-2	20
meeting of Assistants Feb. 17 & March 5, 1631-2, mentioned in note	21
6 March 1631-2	21
to be held on the first Tuesday in every month	21
Tho. Knower punished for threatening the Court	21
3 April 1632	21
5 June 1632	23
3 July 1632	24
meeting of Assistants August 3, 1632, mentioned in note	25
7 August 1632	25
4 Sept. 1632	26
3 October 1632	27
7 November 1632	28
meeting of Assistants December 4, 1632, mentioned in note	30
4 March 1632-3	30
finding fault with, Thomas Dexter sentenced for,	30
meeting of Assistants, 4 Dec. 1632 referred to in note,	30
1 April 1633	31
11 June 1633	32
2 July 1633	33
6 August 1633	34
8 September 1633	34, 57
1 October 1633	36
5 November 1633	38
meeting of Assistants, 17 Jan. 1633 (cancelled)	38
4 March 1633-4,	39
record of, in civil actions, referred to in note	40
1 April [1634]	42

ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, *continued.*

PAGE

3 June 1634,	45
1 July 1634	46
at Newe Towne, 5 August 1634	47
6 October 1634	48
upbraiding of, by Ensign Jennison, mentioned	48
speaking reproachfully of, John Lee punished for	49
7 November 1634	50
meeting of Assistants, Nov. 27, 1634, mentioned in note	50
8 March 1634	50
meeting of Assistants, 27 Nov. 1634, referred to in note	50
7 April 1635	52
2 June 1635	54
7 July 1635	55
4 August 1635	55
1 September 1635	57
3 Nov. 1635	58
action of, in case of John Pratt, referred to in note	58
6 October 1635	59
meeting of the Magistrates Jan., 1635-6 referred to in note	61
1 March 1635-6	61
5 April 1636,	62
7 June 1636. (Quarter Court)	62
[2 June 1636] (note)	62
6 Sept. 1636. Quarter Court	63
6 Dec. 1636 "	64
7 March 1636-7 "	65
6 June 1637. (Quarter Court)	66
5 Sept. 1637. "	69
particular Courts to be kept the last Tuesday in Oct., 1637,	69
19 Sept. 1637. (Quarter Court)	69
5 Nov. 1637. "	71
6 March 1637-8. "	72
5 June 1638	74
4 Sept. 1638	76
4 Dec. 1638. (Quarter Court)	77
5 March 1638-9. "	81
4 June 1639. "	82
3 Sept. 1639. "	85
drawing a knife in, (Case of Thomas Gray)	87
31 Oct., 1639, Court for small causes	88
3 Dec. 1639	89
3 March 1639-40	91
30 April, and 29 Oct., 1640, Court for small causes	92, 98
2 June 1640. (Quarter Court)	93
20 May 1640	95
30 July 1640	95
1 Sept. 1640. (Quarter Court)	96

	PAGE
ASSISTANTS, COURT OF, <i>continued</i>.	
1 Dec. 1640. (Quarter Court)	99
28 Jan. 1640-1	102
2 March 1640-1. (Quarter Court)	103
29 April 1641	104
1 June 1641. (Quarter Court)	105
29 July 1641	107
7 Sept. 1641. (Quarter Court)	108
28 Oct. 1641, record of, referred to	109
3 Nov. 1635. (Case of John Pratt)	109
Records of,	115
28 Oct. 1641	115
7 Dec. 1641. (Quarter Court)	115
27 Jan. 1641-3	117
1 March 1641-2. (Quarter Court)	117
28 April 1642	118
12 May 1642	119
20 Feb. 1642-3	119
16 Feb. 1642-3	120
7 March 1642-3. (Quarter Court)	120
27 April 1642 (1643?)	122
7 June 1642. (Quarter Court?)	123
28 July 1642 . (Small Court)	125
6 Sept. 1642. (Quarter Court)	125
27 Oct. 1642	127
6 Dec. 1642. (Quarter Court)	128
10 June 1643	130
27 July 1643	131
5 Sept. 1643. (Quarter Court)	132
26 Oct. 1643	134
5 Dec. 1643	134
25 Jan. 1643-4	137
5 March 1643-4. (Quarter Court)	138
ASSURANCE OF LANDS, order as to	45
ATTACHMENTS, every Assistant shall have power to grant attachments, &c.	17
AUDELEY OF }	
AUDLEY }	
Edmond, granted administration on goods of Francis Dent	82
referred to Court at Salem	83
Mary, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	134
AVERY, JOSEPH, Mr., administration and inventory of estate of,	58
BABINGTON, RICHARD, ment^d. (Divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
BACHILER. (See BATCHILER.)	
BACON	
Daniell, costs against Rich. Neve for not prosecuting,	101
Mighill, sen ^r ., discharged	105

BACON, continued.

Nicholas, attachment against cattle of, for payment of rent to John Coggan	104
Samuel, case of, (theft)	181
Robert Wyar, &c., fined for drinking with,	182
William, Mr., &c., committee as to affairs of Edward Allen	127

BAGGERLY or BEGGARLY, BAGULEY

——, Mrs., consent by, to division of goods &c. of Mr. Skelton	74
Rich ^d . and wife, case between, for divorce, referred to in note	62
Thomas, case of, (seeking to get a maid without her friends consent)	97
(selling his servants time)	105

BAGNALL, WALTER, order as to inquiry concerning the murder of, 25, 26**BAGULEY. (See BAGGERLY.)****BAIRSTOW } of BAYRESTOW.
BAIRSTOWE }**

Willi:, &c., sentenced to be whipped for drunkenness	63
William, discharged	132

BAKER

——, Mr., of Ipswich, allowed to keep an Ordinary,	123
John, Mr. Clearke, ordered to make a payment to,	4
&c., inquisition on body of Will ^m . Bateman upon oaths of,	7
to be whipped for shooting at fowls on the Sabbath Day	9
damage against John Pemberton for not prosecuting,	86
Natha:, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Robert, death of, (case of Richard Hollingworth)	103
(or BARKER) William, &c., to be whipped for running away from their masters, &c.	59
sentenced to be whipped for theft	62

BALDWIN or BAULDWIN

John, case of, (excessive drinking)	138
Richard, allowed an executor of the will of his father	77
Sarah, allowed an executor of the will of her husband	77
Silvester, will of, presented, his wife Sarah and son Richard exec ⁿ .	77
Thomas, case of, (miscarriage to his master)	134

BALLARD

——, Mr., administration on estate of,	117
Willi:, hiring none but such as had lots was discharged	79

BALSHE, JOHN, &c., jury (Case of Walter Palmer) 9**BALSTON or BAULSTON**

William, &c., jury (Case of Walter Palmer)	9
fined for selling beer,	68
Willi:, licensed to keep a house of entertainment and to sell claret, &c.	68

BAND. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)**BANISHMENT. (See PUNISHMENT.)****BARCROFT**

Jane, wife of John, to be of good behavior towards all persons, (recognizance)	86
--	----

	PAGE
BATCHELER }	
BATCHILER } OF BACHILER.	
——, Mr. silenced as a pastor, &c., for contempt of authority . . .	27
act restraining him from gathering a Church within this	
pattent, reversed	80
William, &c., respited until the next Court	88
BATEMAN	
——, Sergeant, goods sold by him to Mr. Pinchon, W ^m . Parke to	
make satisfaction for,	25
William, inquisition on body of, 18 Sept. 1630	7
&c., inquisition upon oaths of,	7
was set on shore near Pullen Point (Oaths by Walter Nor-	
ton &c.)	8
BATES	
Edward, &c. of Weymouth, difference referred to, (Welthia[n]	
Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
witness, (Case of Thomas Hawkins)	116
BATTE, CHRISTOPHER , case of, (selling his servant his time)	100
BATTER, EDMUND , Mr., costs against John Humphrey for not prosecuting, .	126
BATTERY. (See ACTIONS AND CRIMES.)	
BAULDWIN. (See BALDWIN.)	
BAULSTON. (See BALSTON.)	
BAY. THE. (See MASSACHUSETTS.)	
BATLY	
——, &c., order to apprehend	69
Jn ^o . &c., sent for	69
John, case of, (buying land of the Indians)	83
Richard, put himself to Abraham Hill	138
Thomas, &c., witnesses, oath by, (Will of William Fry)	134
BAYRSTOW. (See BAIRSTOWE.)	
BEADLE, THE,	
James Peñ's employment to be as a beadle (Order as to ministers) . .	2
summons, &c., by, in Civil Actions (Order as to)	2
James Peñ took oath of,	4
goods of the Company of husbandmen to be inventoried by the beadle	
House for the beadle to be built at Boston	27
agreement as to his salary	27
process for the warning of jurors to be directed to the beadle . . .	38
allowance to James Peñ to build a house and order as to,	38
BEAMIS, JOHN , fined for freeing his servant	135
BEAMSLEY, WILLIAM , his servant, David Conway, to be whipped	127
BEAVER	
order as to rates for,	8
articles of agreement as to a general trade in beaver, order as to, &c. .	15
Chickatabut fined a skin of beaver for shooting a swine	16
corn shall pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be ex-	
pressly named	20
no planter returning to England shall carry money or beaver with him	
without leave from the Governor	21

	PAGE
BEAVER, continued.	
any planter who trades with the Indians for beaver shall pay twelve pence	28
order as to Mr. Treasurers beaver trade	27
BECK OF } BECKE }	
Alex:, Joyce Bradwicke to pay him twenty shillings for refusing to marry him	32
Alexander, to have corn &c. for Mary Joanes	102
granted corn for his trouble with Mary Joanes	107
BENCHER, THOMAS, Mr., &c., differences referred to	47
BEGGARLY. (See BAGGERLY.)	
BELCHER, ANDREW, Thom. White granted costs against,	133
BELL	
Sarah, case of, (theft from her master)	121
Thomas, respited	94
Will:, non appearance of, (Case of John Morecroft)	103
BELLINGHAM	
——, Mr., or Deputy, &c., present at Court, 65, 71, 72, 74, 76, 82, 85, 88, 89, 91-93, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130-132, 138	
Deputy, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mrs. Walcott and Edmond White	100
Governor, presentment of, referred to in note	103
Mr., was Governor 27 April 1642, referred to in note	122
Richard, Mr., &c., present at Court,	62-64, 66, 69
&c. to examine witnesses &c. concerning Mr. White and Mrs. Wolcott	74
ment ^d . (Order as to estate of Joane Drake)	77
&c., (Court of Assistants) order by, (Case of John Pratt)	112
Samuell, ment ^d . (Will of Joane Drake)	72
BENDALL	
——, Goodman, &c., to arbitrate between Mr. Humphrey and Robert Saltonstall	133
Edward, fined "40s. to the Company"	62
BENEFIELD. (See BINFEILD.)	
BENJAMIN	
——, Mr., &c., land of Mr. Gurling sold by,	73
John, Mr., &c., dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
to sell Mr. Gurling's land to satisfy creditors	71
account by, as to estate of Richard Gurling	85
BENNET OF } BENNETT }	
Edward, and wife witnesses, (Case of Walthian Richards)	116
Elisa:, case of, (unchaste miscarriage)	95
John, fined for drunkenness	33
attachment against,	73
&c., referred to Salem for drunkenness	75

155

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
BO^{NE}. (See BOURNE.)	
BOSTON, Town of,	
ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston	4
ment ^d . (Order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.) . .	6
order as to payment for building a ferry between Boston and Charlton	8
ment ^d . (Rates for maintenance of ministers)	9
Assistants resident at, business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be	
referred to,	10
John Legge to be whipped in, for striking Richard Wright . . .	14
and Charlton, Edw. Converse to keep the ferry between, . . .	16
ment ^d . (Order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
a watch of six and an officer shall be kept every night at, . . .	17
&c., Capt. Underhill's Company to train at,	18
part of Mr. Shephard's fine to be used for paying for ferrying the	
watch from Boston to Charlton	20
assessed (Order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
House of Correction and a house for the beadle to be built at Boston .	27
chosen as the fittest place for public meetings of any place in the Bay.	28
neck of land between Powder Horne Hill and Pullen Point to belong to	
Boston	29
inhabitants of, to have liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester Neck &c.	29
and Roxbury, agreed that bounds formerly set out between, shall	
continue	31
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
to fetch wood from Noddle's Island	31
ground set out to William Blackestone near his house in Boston . .	31
and Roxbury, to pay charges for cart bridges over Muddy River and	
Stony River	34
order as to finishing Fort at,	35
assessed to defray public charges	37
market to be kept at Boston every Thursday	40
and Roxbury, Ensign Stoughton &c. to settle bounds between . . .	41
Mr. John Wilson pastor of the Church of Boston, grant to,	43
Long Island, Deere Island and Hogg Island granted to Boston for	
twenty one years	44
constable of, fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy .	50
Rich. Cokar sentenced to be whipped at, for enticing servants to run	
away, &c.	51
William James to be set in the bilboes at, for incontinency, . . .	65
John Coggeshall of, merchant, ment ^d	67
James Browne to be set in the bilboes at, for drunkenness	68
in New England mentioned (Will of Joane Drake)	72
Nicholas Busbey to appear at, (attachment)	73
traverses their presentment	75
constable of, fined for not returning his jury warrant	76
fined for defective highways and for want of a watch house . . .	79
fined for defective highways	84

Boston, Town of, continued.

PAGE

Town of Roxbury fined for damming up the nearest way from Dorchester to Boston	84
fined for defect of their ways between Powder Horn Hill and the written tree	90
chose William Hudson to keep an ordinary	93
&c. to pay charges for Muddy River Bridge	93
had time to repair their ways between Powder Horn Hill and the written tree	99
enjoined to mend their ways	106
Henry Webbe &c. constables of, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
to bring in rates of wharfage &c.	108
Church of, ment ^d . (Case of Francis Hutchinson)	109
fined for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
Robert Wyar &c. to be whipped at,	121
time granted to,	123
John Woodbridge to acknowledge his fault at,	126
discharged, the way to Charlestown being made good	129
presented for defective highways	130
Robert Wright to sit in the stocks at Boston for being distempered with drink	134
the constable of, fined for not returning his warrant	137
Court at, 20, 86, 88, 91, 92, 98, 102, 107, 125	
Court of Assistants holden at, 8-10, 12-91, 23-28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 76, 89, 91, 104, 117-119, 122, 127, 134, 137	
Quarter Court held at, 62-66, 69, 77, 81, 82, 85, 90, 93, 96, 99, 108, 105, 108, 115, 117, 120, 128, 130, 132, 138	
Small Court at, 28 July 1642	125
Public Library, copy of record in, ment ^d	1, 115
BOSWORTH	
——, Widow, and her family, order as to payment of money for maintenance of	48
Benjamin, ordered to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
Edward, and family order as to reimbursing Henry Sewall for money spent for,	55
Jonathan, to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
case of (discountenancing a witness)	124
bond for appearance &c.	124
discharged from his bond	126
Nathanaell, to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
Sacheas, &c., case of (drinking too much)	130
BOURN (or BONE), NEHEMIAH, Mr., ment^d. (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
BOWEN	
George, case of (not serving on the jury)	107
Griffin, &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
BOWLER, MARY, to make double restitution for things stolen by her	66
BOWMAN, ——, Rich. Williams fined for drunkenness at house of,	40

	PAGE
BRATCHER, continued.	
Austen, death of, by strokes inflicted accidentally by Walter Palmer (jury's verdict)	7
Walter Palmer to answer for death of,	7
jury impaneled concerning the death of,	9
BREAD	
making bread too light [weight] (case of Thomas Hawkins)	116
Edward Wood fined for baking contrary to order	124
neglecting an order as to, (case of William Web)	127
BRECKE, EDWARD, &c., jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
BRENTON, ———, Mr., &c., to settle difference between John Coggeshall and Phebe Seales	67
BRERETON. (See BREWERTON.)	
BREWAE	
Daniell, granted adm ^a . on estate of John Greene	81
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
BREWERTON (or BRERETON), William, Sir, Baronet, and Mr. Aspinwall dep^m. of witnesses to be taken in case between	48
BRIANT, THOMAS, case of, (concealing and consenting to piracy)	118
BRIBE in case of Walter Palmer ment ^d . (sentence of Tho. Foxe)	12
BRICKLAYERS, order as to wages of	3, 5, 36
BRIDG or }	
BRIDGE }	
———, Goodman, &c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
to hear business between John Smith and Jere- my Norcross	100
John, bond by, (case of Matthew Bridge)	66
&c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
Mathewe, or Mathew, bond for appearance to answer for death of John Abbot	66
acquitted for lack of evidence	71
BRIDGES	
Saugus plantation to make and repair a foot bridge	27
agreement as to a cart bridge over Muddy River and over Stony River	34
Israel Stoughton allowed to build a bridge over Neponset River	43
ment ^d . (Dorchester presentment)	84
Town of Hingham fined for defective ways and bridge	94
ment ^d . (order as to Roxbury and Dorchester)	99
over Minotocot River, inhabitants of Braintree respited as to,	116
Hingham granted time to finish the bridge over Layfords liking	116
in Braintree, Martin Saunders to repair,	129
BRIGGS or BRIGS	
Clement, and Joane Allen, Mr. Tho: Stoughton fined for taking upon himself to marry them	10
fined for entertaining an Indian without leave, &c.	49
bond for his wives appearance	72
wife of, mentioned (case of Arthur Warren)	72

	PAGE
BRIGGS OR BRIGS, continued.	
Clement, wife of, enjoined not to accompany Arthur Warren . . .	75
found not guilty of extortion and discharged . . .	79
BRIGHAM, THOMAS, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce) . . .	89
BRIGHT	
Henry, sentenced to be set in the bilboes for swearing . . .	50
dismissed . . .	78
took oath as surveyor of arms in Watertown . . .	95
BRIGS. (See BRIGGS.)	
BRISCOE, NATHANIEL, Mr., case of, (mutinous speeches, &c.) . . .	120
"BRISTOWE MARCHANT," Ship, William Waltham fined for being drunk aboard . . .	91
BRITAIN OF }	
BRITTAINE }	
James, &c., Robert Tucker sentenced for upbraiding . . .	94
&c., bond by, (case of Gawen Wilson) . . .	115
&c., bond for appearance, &c. . .	130
condemned to death for adultery with Mary Latham . . .	139
BROOKE, THOMAS, sworn constable of Concord 8 Dec. 1638 . . .	80
BROUGHTON, ———, Mr., dismissed . . .	136
BROWNE	
———, Mr., &c., payment from John Simpson for not prosecuting, . .	86
James, &c., witnesses, ment ^d (inquisition on body of William Bate- man) . . .	8
Ja., ment ^d (case of William Almy) . . .	16
James, &c., bond by, (case of William Dixon) . . .	57
to be set in the bilboes at Boston for drunkenness . . .	68
fined for selling strong water to the Indians . . .	68
company keeping &c. with, Benjamin Hubbard admonished for, .	68
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett) . . .	101
adm ^a . granted to, on estate of Thomas Knowler . . .	117
Malachy, costs against Francis Perry for not prosecuting, . . .	118
Richard, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher . . .	6
&c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman .	7
evidence by, as to debt of W ^m . Knopp to Sir Richard Saltonstall . . .	13
jury, (Dexter against Endicott) . . .	15
Mr., allowed to keep a ferry over Charles River against his house . . .	38
&c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Mr. Craford of Watertowne, to receive a payment from William Curtis for John Jesop . . .	48
Mr., case of, (unmeet dalliance with Sarah Boylston) . . .	71
William, case of, (obscene speeches) . . .	121
(running away, deriding an Ordinance of God &c.) . . .	104
BROWNING, ———, Mr., case of, (selling strong water) . . .	122
BRUMFELD, WILLIAM, case of, (stealing from his master &c.) . . .	93
	70

	PAGE
BUCKLAND	
William, &c. to be whipped for assisting in stealing from the Indians .	19
to make a payment to Mr. Seawall	55
BUCKMASTER, THOMAS , being in distress is granted money and corn . .	92
BUET }	
BUETS }	
BUETT }	
Hugh, banished for heresy	101
BUGGERY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
BULGAR	
Richard, testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make payment towards the discharge of their forfeits	57
BULKELEY	
Peter, Mr., granted the corn of Alexander Thwayte	94
&c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
BULL	
——, ten pounds paid to Lt. Mason for taking of,	34
wife of, John White not to go into company of,	95
Blith, and her husband William, case of, (fornication before marriage)	121
ment ^d (case of Richard Smyth)	130
William, and his wife Blith, case of, (fornication before marriage) .	121
BULLETS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
BUNELL OF }	
BUNNELL }	
William, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
BUNTING, ANN , will of, given in	102
BURDEN, GEORGE , ment ^d (as to David Weane)	137
BURGES	
John, &c., witnesses, oath by, (will of William Fry)	134
Thomas, dismissed with an admonition	133
BURGLARY. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
BURKBEE, THOMAS , watchman, imprisoned for drinking and set in the stocks	87
BURNING GROUND. (<i>See FIRES.</i>)	
BURR	
Jehu, &c., chosen for Rocksbury (order as to cart bridge over Muddy	
River &c.)	34
and Mr. Duñer, difference between, referred to a committee .	61
BURROWS, JOHN , case of, (going into mens houses on the Lords Day &c.) .	98
BURSILIN }	
BURSILYN }	
——, Mr., referred to Court at Salem	107
John, order as to his late servant Thomas Lane	45
&c., jurymen, fined for absence from Court	74
BURT	
Hugh, wife of, fined for swearing &c.	83
part of fine remitted to, &c.	86
BURTON	
Edward, fined for contempt of authority and drunkenness	27

	PAGE
BURTON, continued.	
Edward, to keep Robert Way who was assigned to him by Ensign Gennison	48
&c., to make a payment to William Almy	61
BURWOOD or } BURWOODE }	
Ales, to be whipped for yielding to John Bickerstaffe &c. . . .	79
William Gurtridge enjoined to take care of,	87
BUSBEY or } BUSBY }	
Nicholas, attachment against, for non appearance	73
Willi: presented for drunkenness found to have the falling sickness .	75
BUSHRODE	
Thomas, judgment against, in favor of David Phippen &c. for not prosecuting	82
case of. (defaming the Government)	86
BUSLIN. (See BURLIN.)	
BUSSACKER or } BUSSAKER }	
Peter, to be whipped for drunkenness and fined for slighting the magistrates	64
&c. referred to Court at Salem for fighting &c. . . .	80
BUTCHER, ROBERT, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
BUTTERWORTH, MARY, and Thomas Clifton, James Parker allowed to marry .	102
BUTTOLPH. (See BOWTLE.)	
BUTTON	
——, Goodman, ment ^d . (allowance to Evan Thomas)	97
allowed charges with Tho: Evans	101
Goodwife, theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
John, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
BYFORD (or PYFORD), PETER, &c. to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
BYRAM, NICHOLAS, &c., granted admⁿ. on goods of Abraham Shawe . . .	98
CABLE, JOHN, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	13
CADWICKE. (See CHADWICKE.)	
CAKEBREAD, THOMAS, Grand Jury	70
CALLWELL, JOHN, &c., presented for taking too much wages	135
CAMBRIDGE, Town of,	
Court of Assistants at, 5 June 1638	74
fined &c. . . .	75
constable of, fined for not returning his jury warrant	76
fined for want of a watch house, pound and stocks	80
pound	85
discharged from presentment about stopping fish	85
fined for defective highways	85
enjoined to repair highways at Long Swamp and Vine Brook	85
fined for want of stocks and for neglect of a constant watch	90

	PAGE
CAMBRIDGE, TOWN of, continued.	
fined for defective way at Vine Brook and Long Swamp	90
to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
discharged of fine as to way at Vine Brook &c.	99
certified to having repaired the way toward Concord	106
enjoined to repair the way between Watertown and Roxbury	106
give Squa Sachim corn &c.	106
fined for a defective way to Charlestown	111
Robert Wyar &c. to be whipped at,	121
John Wooldrige to acknowledge his fault at,	126
and Dedham, order as to the way between	135
(See also New Town, Town of)	
CAMPION OF }	
CAMPION }	
——, Mr., attachment by, against Robert Mindam	122
Clement, Mr. Edward Paine granted costs against,	123
costs against John Rogers for not prosecuting	136
CANNONEER. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CANOE	
order as to,	3
taken from the Indians, (order as to punishment of Thomas Morton)	4
belonging to Mr. Glover, William Almy fined for taking,	16
order as to using canoes at ferries &c.	78
CAPIAS ment^d. (order as to civil actions)	2
CAPING, ——, Goodman, ment^d. (will of John Russell)	57
CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
CAPTAIN. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CARDS, all persons that have cards dice or tables in their houses shall do away with them	12
CARPENTER, WILLIAM, took oath as constable of Weymouth	102
CARPENTERS	
order as to wages of	3
master carpenters	5
order as to wages of,	12
master carpenters &c.	36
CART BRIDGE. (See BRIDGES.)	
CARTER	
——, wife of, admonished	117
Richard, wife of, admonished	107
Thomas, sen ^r . took oath as constable of Charlestown	104
constable of Charlestown fined for not warning the jury in time	108
CASTLE, the, ment^d. (order as to Richard Osborne)	67
CASTLE ISLAND, Fort at, ment^d. (order as to Richard Long)	60
CATTLE	
bought of merchants of Dorchester ment ^d	5
owners of, to make satisfaction for damage done by them	14

	PAGE
CATTLE, continued.	
ment ^d . (order as to Islands)	17
neglecting to provide houseing &c. for, ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Coleman)	58-59
CAYRIES. (See CHAIRYES.)	
CHADBORNE	
William, sen ^r ., &c., case of, (drinking too much)	130
discharged (John Shaw ment ^d .)	137
CHADWELL, RICHARD, to receive witness fees from George Woodward	68
CHADWICKE OF CADWICKE	
Charles, fine remitted to,	119
&c., fined for being absent being warned	128
John, Capt., case of, (swearing and disorder)	135
Capt. Aaron Williams discharged from,	136
CHAIRYES (or CAYRIES), JOHN, presentment of his wife ment^d.	85
CHALKLEY. (See CHAULKLEY.)	
CHAPMAN	
Henry, case of, (not obeying a press)	94
Jacob, allowance to, for travel &c.	119
John, fined for selling boards contrary to an order of Court and fine remitted upon promise &c.	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
meadow mowed by, ment ^d . (order as to accomodations to Newe Towne),	47
"CHARLES" (ship)	
Willi: Tynge &c. to examine the books about the goods which came in,	97
bond by Samuel Maverick for the company of,	97
CHARLES RIVER	
ordered that the town upon the Charles River be called Watertown	4
Mr. John Maisters hath undertaken to make a passage from Charles River to the Newe Towne	16
land on west side of, granted to Thomas Dudley Esq.	23
land up Charles River granted to Mr. Phillips	30
ferry over, Mr. Richard Browne allowed to keep,	38
land above the Falls on, granted to Thomas Dudley &c.	42
land near Mount Feakes on, granted to John Oldham	43
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
CHARLESTOWN	
CHARLESTOWNE	
CHARLTON } Town of,	
Court of Assistants holden at, 23 Aug. 1630	1
7 Sept. 1630	3
28 Sept. 1630	5
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
inquisition at, on body of William Bateman 18 Sept. 1630	7
order as to payment for building a ferry between Boston and Charlton	8
ment ^d . (order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
Thomas Walford of, case of,	14

CHARLESTOWN	} Town of, <i>continued.</i>	
CHARLESTOWNE		
CHARLTON		
	and Boston, Edw. Converse to keep ferry between,	16
	ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
	(order as to a watch of six)	17
	(order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company)	18
	part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to be used for paying for ferrying the watch from Boston to Charlton,	20
	assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
	Robert Coles fined for being drunk at Charlton	21
	and Newe Towne, agreement as to setting out bounds of,	22
	ordered that the difference between, be referred to Mr. Mavericke &c.	29
	agreement as to bounds of,	30
	assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
	to fetch wood from Noddle's Island	31
	Ezekiell Richardson chosen constable of,	31
	grant to inhabitants of, near North River	33
	assessed to defray public charges	37
	Robert Moulton chosen constable of,	43
	inquiry as to damage done by swine of,	46
	inhabitants of, to satisfy the Indians for damage done to corn by swine complaint as to damage done by swine of, in corn of the Sagamore of Aggawam	49
	Edmond Hubbard, sen ^r ., chosen constable of,	51
	Henry Harwood of, ment ^d	72
	Tho. Ewar chosen and sworn constable of,	73
	fined &c.	75
	for want of a watch house	80
	Elisabeth Chaulkley of, ment ^d	83
	discharged about Richard Lowden's lot	83
	Meeting House in, to be a watch house	90
	chose Robert Longe to sell wine	93
	allowed to use the Meeting House as a watch house	99
	Thomas Carter, sen ^r ., &c., took oath as constables of,	104
	Edward Johnson of, ment ^d	105
	Thomas Carter, sen ^r . constable of, fined	108
	fined for defective way to town of Cambridge	117
	delivered in a transcript of their lands	117
	allowance to constables of,	119
	Francis Norton &c. sworn constables of,	121
	John Wooldrige to acknowledge his fault at,	126
	way to, being made good, Boston is discharged	129
CHAULKLEY OF CHALKLEY		
	——, wife of Robert Chaulkley, attachment for,	81-82
	Elisabeth, of Charlestown, case of, (stealing)	83
	Robert, attachment for wife of,	81-82

	PAGE
CLAPBOARD-RYVERS &c. order as to wages of,	36
CLARE, JOHN, case of, (drunkenness)	92
CLARKE or CLEARKE, CLERKE	
—, Mr., to make a payment to John Baker (for fraudulent dealing)	4
bond by, as to his good behavior &c.	8
prohibited cohabitation with Mrs. Freeman	8
&c., at Aggawam ment ^d	31
Anne, granted a divorce from her husband Denis Clarke for desertion &c.	138
Daniell, referred to Ipswich Court	83
case of, (immoderate drinking)	86
Denis, Anne Clarke granted a divorce from, for desertion, &c.	138
James, and Joane Clarke suspected of fornication	63
Joane, and James Clarke suspected of fornication	63
Thomas, Mr., his man sold shot to an Indian	101
William, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Will:, sentenced for theft	64
CLAY, THOMAS, charges to John Baker for not prosecuting	98
CLEARKE. (See CLARKE.)	
CLEFT STICK. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
CLERK OF THE BAND. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CLERKE. (See CLARKE.)	
CLIFTON, THOMAS, and Mary Butterworth, James Parker allowed to marry,	102
CLOIS, JOHN, admonished to use his servant, Peter Tylls, well, &c.	88
CLOTHING &c. order as to price of,	39
CLOUGH }	
CLOUGHIE }	
CLUFFE }	
John, fined for his absence when the jury was called	132
Richard, order as to seizing strong waters belonging to,	5
fined and bound to good behavior for saying "shall I pay 12 ^d ."	
for the fragments which the grandjury rogues have left ?"	97
COASTERS, common, &c., ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
COBBETT	
—, Mr., &c. to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here"	10
house of, and Wanottomies River, ground between granted to Gov ^r . John Winthrop, Esq.	29
COCKRAM —, Mr., his servant, John Neale, committed on suspicion of felony	128
CODDINGTON	
—, Mr., &c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8-12, 32-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 47, 65 &c. chosen for Boston (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River, &c.)	34
ment ^d . (case of John Woolrige)	88
William, Mr., &c., present at Court	63-64
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112

	PAGE
COGAN } COGGAN } of COGGIN	
——, Mr., &c., granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of John Tilley . . .	43
testimony as to wages paid to James Hawkins . . .	56
Henry, and John Tylley, difference between, referred to John Win-	
throp, sen ^r . &c.	47
his servant, W ^m . Androws, punished for assaulting him &c. . .	78-79
&c., judgment against Thomas Bushrode for not prosecuting . .	82
Willi: Androws to make a payment to, . . .	87
John, Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort . . .	42
and John Tylley, difference between, referred to John	
Winthrop, Esq. &c.	47
&c., difference between, as to ship	
"Thunder," referred to a committee	54
discharged because those whom he hired were other mens ser-	
vants	79
Mr., to receive a payment from Mr. Willi: Tyng . . .	92
attachment against Nicholas Bacon's cattle for payment of	
rent to,	104
COGGESALL } COGGESHALL } of COXNALL, COXESHALL	
——, Mr., John Sayle and his daughter bound to . . .	82
his servant, John Sayles, to be whipped for running away	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort . . .	42
business of, referred to Mr. Pinchon &c. . .	53
John, of Boston, order as to his apprentice, Phebe Seales, . .	67
COGGIN. (See COGGAN.)	
COITMORE, ——, Mr., ment ^d . (case of Gawen Wilson) . . .	182
COKAR, RICHARD, to be whipped for enticing servants to run away &c. .	51
COLBRAN or COLEBRAN, COLEBRON	
——, Mr., &c., chosen for Boston (order as to cart bridge over	
Muddy River &c.)	84
to lay out Mr. Gurlings land . . .	73
Thomas, Mr., &c., to settle estate of Mr. Mellows . . .	97
William, &c., appointed to lay out bounds between Waterton and Newe	
Towne, return by,	53
COLCHESTER or COLCHESTER, TOWN of,	
Samuel Winsley sworn surveyor of the arms at, . . .	98
presentments discharged . . .	100
COLE or COLES	
Clement, &c., to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters	59
John, to be whipped for stealing . . .	59
Richard, to work for his living until a master be found for him . .	126
put to William Haward for one year . . .	127
Robert, &c., fined for drinking . . .	18
confessed his fault and his fine for drunkenness was remitted	21
of Roxbury, fined for being drunk . . .	21
Mr., &c., at Aggawam ment ^d	31

	PAGE
COLE or COLES, continued.	
Robert, fined for drunkenness &c.	84
sentenced for drunkenness	41
damages to be paid by Mr. Fawne	59
enjoined to pay witnesses and discharged	76
Samuell, forfeited twenty shillings for selling beer	59
&c., testimony by, (case of John Hathaway)	66
licensed to sell claret and white wine	67
fined for selling beer	67
Susan, to make double restitution	118
COLEBRAN }	
COLEBROW } (See COLEBRAN.)	
COLCHESTER. (See COLCHESTER.)	
COLEMAN	
Andrewe, letter of attorney to John Haynes ment ^d	96
and Willi: Swift order in case between	96
Thomas, keeper of cattle, order as to,	58
Anthony Emery to pay charges to,	80
COLES. (See COLE.)	
COLLAINE, MATTHEW, &c., whipped for concealing a plot of piracy	118
COLLECOT. (See COLLICOTT.)	
COLLEGE, the, ment^d. (case of Thomas Symonds)	88
COLLENS	
—, Mr., &c., to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
Henry, fined for not serving on the Grand Jury	76
William, Mr., case of, (seducing)	109
COLLICOT }	
COLLICOTT } or COLLECOT	
—, Sergeant, house of, to be used as a watch house by the town of Dorchester	84
Richard, &c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley &c. referred to	54
&c. jurymen, fined for absence from Court	74
case of, (mending Indians guns)	101
Mr., bill paid to,	120
COLLIER, THOMAS, &c., bond by, (as to things taken from John Hardies wreck),	105
COLONIAL SOCIETY OF MASSACHUSETTS, Transactions of, referred to	108, 115
COLONT, THE. (See MASSACHUSETTS.)	
COMMODITIES	
no servant shall give sell or truck any commodity without license from their masters	5
no person shall buy corn or any other provisions of any ship that comes into the Bay without license	16
order as to price of,	89
selling, contrary to order, by Mr. Chester, Garrett Church, &c. bound to appear to give testimony as to,	44

	PAGE
COMMONWEALTH, THE. (<i>See</i> MASSACHUSETTS.)	
COMPANY. (<i>See</i> MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
CONAMABSQNOONCANT RIVER OF DUCK RIVER	
land near Salem bounded on the south by, granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
land near Salem bounded on the north by, granted to Capt. Jo. Endicott	24
CONANT OF CONNANT	
——, Mr., &c., to settle the bounds between Roxbury and Dorchester	29
Christopher, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
Roger, &c., bond by, (case of John Ellford)	11
to set out land to John Humfry, Esq.	80
CONNANT'S ISLAND	
&c. shall be appropriated to the public benefit &c.	16
with privileges of fishing &c. demised to John Winthrop Esq. Gov ^r . for life and to be called Governors Island	22
CONCORD, Town of,	
finned for want of a pair of stocks and a watch house	79
Thomas Brooke sworn constable of, 8. Dec. 1638	80
Willi: Fuller who kept the mill at, ment ^d	85
discharged as to lot of Robert Edwards	85
finned for want of a watch house	85
highways leading to, to be repaired by town of Cambridge	85
finned for not giving in a transcript of their lands and for neglecting their watch	90
deferred until the Quarter Court	100
Walter Edmonds took oath as constable of,	108
town of Cambridge certified to having repaired the way toward,	108
finned for neglecting the watch and non appearance	106
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
delivered in an imperfect transcript of their lands &c.	124
men of, granted power to seize land &c.	139
CONNECTICUT. (<i>See</i> CONNECTICUT.)	
CONFEDERACY. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
CONFRONTING. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
CONNANT. (<i>See</i> CONANT.)	
CONNECTICUT, Colony of,	
Thomas Marshfield of, ment ^d	100
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
CONSTABLE, ——, Mr., Simon Voysey finned for striking	115
CONSTABLES	
John Woodbury chosen constable of Salem	5
Thom[as] Stoughton chosen constable of Dorchester	5
John Woodbury took the oath of constable	5
allowance for killing of wolves &c. to be levied by the constables of the plantations	8
Mr. Thomas Stoughton, constable of Dorchester, finned for "taking upon him to marry"	10

CONSTABLES, *continued*.

PAGE

of the several plantations, order to, as to creditors of Capt. Levett &c.	15
Dorchester, William Phelps chosen	19
Rocksbury, Mr. Shepheard's fine returned by,	20
Saugus, Mr. Turner chosen,	26
Dorchester, George Dyar chosen,	28
Charlton, Ezekiel Richardson chosen,	31
plantations to publish order as to selling liquor	33
and two inhabitants to name wages of inferior workmen	36
to use special care &c. as to idlers	37
of Rocksbury, Mr. William Dennison chosen,	40
Charlton, Robert Moulton chosen,	43
plantations to whip runaways and send them home	43
and four inhabitants of every town to make a survey of houses &c.	45
of Dorchester, Eltwood Pumery sworn,	45
Waterton, Samuel Hosier chosen and sworn,	48
Dorchester and Boston fined for not returning their warrants for the last levy	50
Charlton, Edmund Hubbard, sen ^r . chosen,	51
Dorchester, Steven Terry sworn,	55
John Philips chosen,	63
Richard Osborne to give a weekly account to, of how he spends his time	67
of Newbury, to apprehend Schooler &c.	69
Charlestown, Thomas Ewar chosen and sworn,	73
Cambridge and Boston fined for not returning their jury warrants	76
Dedham, John Haward sworn, 5 Dec. 1638	80
Concord, Thomas Brooke sworn, 8 Dec. 1638	80
John Dunvard to make a payment to the constable for witnesses	93
neglecting to obey warrant served by, (case of Leonard Bowtle)	93
John Porter and Henry Tuttle took oath as constables of Hingham	97
of Weymouth, William Carpenter sworn,	102
Coacord, Walter Edmonds sworn,	103
Charlestown, Thomas Carter, sen ^r . &c. sworn,	104
Watertown, John Whitney sworn,	105
Charlestown, Thomas Carter sen ^r ., fined for not warning the jury in time &c.	108
Watertown to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Willamore	117
John Whitney fined for not warning Charles Chadwicke	119
of Charlestown, allowance to,	119
Hingham, order sent to, as to Mrs. Strainge and her child	119
Charlestown, Francis Norton &c. sworn,	121
Weymouth, John Harding &c. sworn,	123
ment ^d . (case of Eliz: Strainge)	124
of Roxbury, to take care of John Kempe	125
Hingham, Thomas Cooper, &c., ment ^d	126
Woburn, Edward Converse, ment ^d	126
Dorchester, George Wicks sworn,	130

	PAGE
CONSTABLES, continued.	
of Lynn, William Langley sworn,	132
Hingham, Francis James sworn,	132
Watertown, Thomas Arnold sworn,	134
Braintree, Henry Adams sworn,	136
Boston, fined for not returning his warrant	137
Dorchester, Barnabas Fawer sworn,	140
Weymouth, Thomas Richards and William Read sworn,	140
CONTEMPT. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
CONVERSE	
Edward, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
(Dexter against Endicott)	15
hath undertaken to set up a ferry between Boston and Char-	
ton	16
allowance to, for ferrying officers over the water	31
&c., bond by, (case of William Dixon)	57
appraisers, (estate of Henry Harwood)	72
bond for appearance of Edward Fuller	88
case of, (neglecting the ferry)	94
constable of Woburn ment ^d	126
CONVEYANCES to be recorded	45
CONWAY, DAVID, case of, (resisting his master W ^m . Beamsley)	127
COOKE	
Richard, grant against Thomas Robinson for unjust molestation	86
Samuel, Mr., committee appointed as to estate of,	140
COOLEY, WILLIAM, fined for drunkenness	40
COOPER	
Anthony, forfeited his bond for non appearance	61
John, jun ^r ., committed to his father for correction	80
Thomas, &c., constables of Hingham ment ^d	126
fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
absence from the Grand Jury	138
COPE, Willi:, case of, (concealing)	109
COPELAND, Laurence, case of, (covenanting for wages)	128
COFFERS thrown into a man's yard (case of Thomas Davenport)	91
CORN	
owners of cattle to make satisfaction for trespass in,	14
burning ground for, ment ^d . (order for preservation of houses &c.)	17
to pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be expressly	
named	20
Sagamore John promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
every person shall satisfy for the damage done by his swine in the	
corn of another	28
order as to price of,	31
fencing corn &c.	33
price of corn and as to giving it to swine	38
price of,	43
surveying cornfields &c.	45
allowance of corn to Evan Thomas	97

	PAGE
CORNALL } CORNHILL } CORNELL }	
Thomas, being licensed was discharged	79
fined for selling wine &c.	84
CORNISH OF } CORNISHE }	
John, bond for appearance	121
Katherine, wife of Richard, suspected of incontinency, seriously ad- monished	74
respited, &c.	79
Richard, recognizance by, for appearance of his wife	47
his wife, Katherine, admonished	74
COTCREE, THOMAS, case of (dalliance with girls)	126
COTTON WOOL	
fine to be paid in, ment ^d . (case of George Watts)	127
ment ^d . (case of Gawen Wilson)	132
COUNCIL, The,	
&c., oaths for. ment ^d . in note	15
meeting of, Nov. 23, 1632, referred to in note	30
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to in note	62
the "Counsell Table" ment ^d . (case of Thomas Miller committed for seditious speeches)	63
COURT OF ASSISTANTS. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
GENERAL. (See GENERAL COURT.)	
QUARTER. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
PARTICULAR, or SMALL COURT. (See ASSISTANTS, COURT OF.)	
at Boston, Salem, &c. (See under name of place)	
COW HOUSE RIVER, or SOEWAMAPENESSETT RIVER, near Salem ment ^d ., grant to Capt. Jo. Endicott	24
COWS, ment ^d . (order as to trespasses in corn)	14
COXEALL } COXESHALL } (See COGGESHALL.)	
CRABTREE, JOHN, &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
CRADOCK OF } CRADOCKE }	
—, Mr., plantation of, Austen Bratcher died at,	7
order as to his servant, Tho. Foxe	12
to care for one of the children of John Binfield, deceased	67
George Pye to remain with, &c.	76
Mathewe, Mr., fined for his men being absent from training	29
of London, &c. weir at Misticke granted to,	41
CRAFORD — Mr., goods of, inventoried	48
CREDITORS of Ralfe Glover to demand their debts (order as to his estate)	46
CRIBB, BENJAMYN, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	18
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c.	
- absence from Court, Mr. Ludlowe &c. fined for,	4
- wrong done to Indians, Thomas Morton punished for,	4

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
fraudulent dealing, Mr. Clearke to pay for,	4
planting without leave, order as to,	4
Indians using firearms, order as to,	5
servants selling commodities, order as to,	5
wages fixed	5
absence from Court, Sr. Richard Saltonstall fined for,	6
selling corn without license, order as to,	6
felony, John Gouiworth &c. sentenced for,	6
manslaughter, death of Austen Bratcher (jury's verdict)	7
misdeemeanor towards his master, Richard Diffy to be whipped for,	8
manslaughter, the jury finds Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter	9
whipping contrary to order, Sr. Richard Saltonstall fined for,	9
stealing a loaf of bread, Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped for,	9
shooting at fowl on the Sabbath Day, John Baker punished for,	9
Thomas Moulton to pay for wrong done to Mr. Glover	10
Thomas Stoughton fined for marrying persons unlawfully	10
selling money to an Indian, order as to,	10
Indians as servants, order as to,	11
Nich. Knopp fined for undertaking to cure the scurvy	11
Sr. Richard Saltonstall to pay for wigwams burnt by his servant	11
malicious and scandalous speeches, Thomas Foxe to be whipped for,	12
cards, dice or tables, order as to,	12
stealing, Benjamin Cribb, John Cable and Morris Trowent to be	
whipped for,	13
shooting after the watch is set, order as to,	13
assault, John Legge whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
contempt of authority and confronting officers, Thomas Walford	
sentenced for,	14
Thomas Bartlett whipped for unjustly selling &c.	14
not appearing at Court, John Norman, sen ^r . fined for,	14
running away from master, Phillip Swaddon punished for,	16
malicious and scandalous speeches against the Government, &c Phillip	
Ratliffe sentenced for,	16
buying corn without leave, order as to,	16
shooting a swine, Chickatabott fined for,	16
taking away a canoe, William Almy fined for,	16
burning ground till first of March, order as to,	17
misbehavior &c. towards his master, Francis Perry sentenced for,	18
drunkenness, Mr. Shepheard &c. fined for,	18
writing falsely, &c., against the Government, Henry Lyñ sentenced	
for,	19
enticing an Indian woman to lie with him, John Dawe sentenced for,	19
whether adultery either with English or Indian shall not be punished	
with death (question propounded)	19
drunkenness, &c., Mr. Alex. Wignall sentenced for,	19
stealing corn from the Indians, Josias Plastowe punished for,	19

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

stealing corn from the Indians, Wm. Buckland and Tho. Andrewe sentenced for aiding Josias Plastowe in,	19
adultery, if any man shall have carnal copulation with another man's wife both shall be punished with death	19 -
drunkenness, Robert Coles fined for,	21
remitted by the Court	21
threatening the Court, Tho. Knower was set in the bilbowes for,	21
insolent carriage and speeches to S. Bradstreete, Thomas Dextor fined for,	24 --
drunkenness, Mr. James Parker, &c., fined for,	25
murder of Walter Bagnall, order as to inquiry concerning,	25, 26
drunkenness, James Woodward to be set in the bilbowes for,	26
cursing, swearing, &c., Robert Shawe sentenced to be whipped for,	26
refusing to watch, John Stickland fined for,	26
drunkenness, William Hamon sentenced to be set in the bilbowes for,	26
selling firearms, powder and shot to the Indians (case of Rich ^d . Hop- kins)	27
contempt of authority, &c., Mr. Batchel ^r . silenced for,	27
Edward Burton fined for,	27
running away from his master, &c., James Woodward sentenced for,	27
drunkenness, &c., Edward Burton fined for,	27
drunkenness and fornication, Nicholas Frost sentenced for,	28
taking tobacco publicly, forbidden,	28 -
absence from training and wanting arms, John Finch &c. fined for,	29
fornication, Robert Huitt and Mary Ridge, sentenced for committing,	30
seditious words against the Government, Thomas Dexter sentenced for,	30
drunkenness, Thomas Wincall fined for,	31
planting at Aggawam without leave, order as to,	31
feloniously taking away corn and fish, (case of John Sayle),	32
drunkenness, William Dixon sentenced for,	32
fornication with Eliz. Marson, John Pemberton sentenced for,	32
absenting himself from Court as a witness, Robert Allen fined for,	33
drunkenness, James White fined for,	33
John Bennett fined for,	33
selling strong water, order as to,	33
drunkenness, John Woolridge fined for,	34
drunkenness, John Shotwell fined for,	34
drunkenness, enticing &c. Robert Coles sentenced for,	34
confronting of authority, assault on Mr. Ludlowe, &c., Capt. John Stone sentenced for,	35
absence from the Jury, Mr. Palmer fined for,	35
contempt of authority &c. Alex. Wignall fined for,	35
drunkenness, &c. Alex. Wignall fined for,	35
drunkenness, Sergeant Perkins sentenced for,	36
Thomas Dexter fined for,	36
absence from training, order as to,	36

	PAGE
✓ CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
idleness, order as to punishment of idlers	37
extortion, order as to,	39
running away from his master (case of John Sayles)	40
buying land of any Indian without leave, order as to,	40
stealing and running away from his master, &c., Christopher Tarling sentenced for,	40
selling boards contrary to an order of Court, John Chapman fined for,	40
drunkenness, Richard Williams fined for,	40
William Cooley fined for,	40
Timothy Hawkins &c. fined for,	40
selling strong water contrary to order, Edward Howe fined for,	41
drunkenness, Robert Coles sentenced for,	41
abusive language, John Lee punished for,	43
non appearance, Thomas Foxe fined for,	43
W ^m . Almy fined for,	46
✓ taking too high wages (case of James Rawlens)	47
unchaste &c. behavior with Thomas Ellyn, Katherine Gray sentenced for,	48
upbraiding the Court with injustice, &c., Ensign Jennison fined for,	48
entertaining an Indian without leave Clement Briggs fined for,	49
speaking reproachfully of the Governor and enticing, &c., John Lee sentenced for,	49
drunkenness, Samuel Hall fined for,	49
swearing, Henry Bright set in the bilbowes for,	50
defacing the colors (case of Ensign Damford)	50
swearing, bond for appearance of W ^m . Knopp for,	50
drunkenness, Christ. Graunt fined for,	50
not returning his warrant, constable of Dorchester fined for,	50
enticing servants to run away, Rich. Cokar sentenced for,	51
Samuel Johnson sentenced for,	52
stealing, Griffin Montague sentenced for,	53
swearing and stealing, John Hayward sentenced for,	53
absenting himself from court, Mr. Humfry fined for,	54
misdeemeanor, Francis Toby sentenced for,	55
drunkenness, John Love fined for,	55
threatening to sink a boat, &c., Mr. Thomas Wonnarton sentenced for, 55, 56	56
1 taking too high wages, Arthur Holbidge, &c., sentenced for,	56
felony, William Wills sentenced for,	56
contempt, Arthur Holbidge sentenced for,	56
running away from his master Andrew Storyn to be whipt for,	57
Robert Scarlett to be whipt for,	57
her master Mr. Bartholmewe's servant to be whipt for,	57
misdeemeanor, John Pease sentenced for striking and deriding his mother, &c.	59
stealing, John Cole sentenced for,	59
returning after banishment, Nich. Frost to be tried for,	59

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
selling beer at 2 ^d a quart, Samuel Cole sentenced for,	59
liquor, Mr. Nowell, &c., fined for selling wine, &c. . . .	59
stealing, &c., Clement Cole &c., servants, sentenced for,	59
stealing, Daniel White sentenced for,	60
felony, Robert Scarlett, a known thief sentenced for,	60
contempt of authority, &c., Richard Long fined for,	60
extortion in selling knives, &c., (case of Joshua Huyes)	60
carnally knowing their wives before marriage, Edward Gyles &c., fined for	60
drunkenness, Richard Phelps fined for,	61
non-appearance, Anthony Cooper forfeited his bond for,	61
Henry Joslyn &c. forfeited their bonds for,	61
non-appearance, bond forfeited by Griffin Montague for,	61
drunkenness, James Luddam fined for,	61
stealing victuals from his master, &c., W ^m . Shephard sentenced for,	62
drunkenness, &c., W ^m . Perkins sentenced for,	62
striking his master, George Ropps sentenced for,	62
theft, W ^m . Barker sentenced for,	62
drunkenness, John Whitele &c., sentenced for,	63
sedition speeches, Thomas Miller committed for,	63
swearing, Robert Shorthose sentenced for,	63
drunkenness, Peter Bussaker sentenced for,	64
attempting a rape, swearing, house-breaking, &c., Edward Woodley sentenced for,	64
swearing, revileing, &c., Elizabeth Aplegate sentenced for,	64
theft, Will: Clarke sentenced for,	64
fornication, Anthony Robinson sentenced for	64
light carriage, Capt. Lovell admonished to take heed of,	65
incontinency, knowing his wife before marriage, W ^m . James sentenced for,	65
slander, idleness, &c., Thomas Pettet sentenced for,	65
theft, Mary Bowler to make restitution for things stolen by her	66
shooting a wolf dog, John Sweete fined for,	66
contempt, Robert Anderson sentenced for,	66
Will: Powell to answer for,	66
adultery, John Hathaway indicted for,	66
Robert Allen and Margaret Seale indicted for	66
drunkenness, Edward Seale sentenced for,	67
entertainment, keeping a house of, &c., without license, George Mun- nings fined for,	67
liquor, selling, &c., without license, George Munnings fined for,	67
selling beer at 2 ^d ., Robert Longe &c. fined for,	68
drunkenness and selling strong water to the Indians without license, James Browne sentenced for,	68
speeches against Mr. Vaine, W ^m . Knop to answer for,	68
murder of John Hobbey, John Williams found guilty of,	69
murder, W ^m . Schooley found guilty of,	69

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
x adultery, John Hathaway found guilty of,	70
x Robert Allen found guilty of,	70
A Margaret Seale " " "	70
stealing, idleness, &c., Wm. Brumfeild sentenced for,	70
receiving stolen money, George Spencer " "	70
idleness, George Barlow sentenced for,	70
drunkenness, John Hogges fined for,	71
speaking contemptuously of the magistrates, John Green sentenced for,	71
lending a gun to an Indian, Mr. John Stretton fined for,	71
theft and running away, Luke Henbury sentenced for,	72
liquor, Joseph Faber fined for selling wine	72
libell, Angell Hollard fined for,	72
keeping company with another man's wife Arthur Warren fined for,	72
drunkenness, &c., John Woolridge admonished, &c. for,	73
drinking, &c., Christopher Grant fined for,	73
speaking against the law about swine, Thomas Starr fined for,	73
absence from the Jury, Rich ^d . Collicot fined for	74
swearing, &c., Robert Bartlet sentenced for,	74
John Smith sentenced for,	74
contempt, Edward Lambe fined for contempt	75
dancing, wife of Laurence Waters, &c., admonished for dancing	75
drunkenness, John Bennet, &c., referred to Salem for,	75
leaving a pit or well open, Thomas Ewar and Edmond Hubbard, Sen ^r ., fined for,	75
absence from the Jury, Henry Collens fined for,	76
speaking against the Magistrates, Elders and Churches, Katherine Finch punished for,	76
drunkenness, George Horne fined for,	76
swearing, George Walton fined for,	77
drawing wine contrary to order, contempt, &c., (case of John Hol- grave)	78
taking above double toll, Thomas Wilson fined for,	78
contempt, Samuel Basse fined for	78
drunkenness, Richard Turner fined for,	78
murder, Dorothy Talbie to be hanged for,	78
assault upon his master, conspiracy &c., William Andrews sentenced for, 78, 79	79
stealing and breaking into houses, John Haslewood sentenced for	79
stealing and house breaking, Gyles Player sentenced for,	79
fornication, John Bickerstaffe sentenced for,	79
extortion, Clement Brigs found not guilty of,	79
abusing his servant, John Poole fined for,	80
disturbing the Church of Salem, case of Mary Oliver	80
quarrelling and fighting, Richard Greaves, &c., referred to Court at Salem for,	80
prophaning the Sabbath, case of Rich ^d . Hollingsworth	80

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &C., continued.

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
pound breach, Anthony Emery fined for,	80
lying, Thomas Savory referred to Ipswich Court for lying	80
lewdness, John Davies to be whipped &c. for attempting,	81
rape, Thomas Boyse sentenced for attempting a rape with Sara Jusall .	81
stealing, Isaack Deesbury fined for,	81
tempting to uncleanness, Richard Ibrooke fined for,	81
swearing, &c., John Hogges fined for,	81
selling strong water, Richard Silvester fined for,	81
speeches against the magistrate, Robert Shorthose sentenced for, .	81
speaking against the law about hogs, &c., Richard Silvester fined for,	82
speaking against ministers, Samuel Norman sentenced for,	82
non appearance, Mr. John Harrison fined for, and admonished against	
gaming	88
drinking and lying, William Bartlet fined for,	83
cursing, &c., Ellen Peirce fined for,	83
stealing, Elizabeth Chaulkley to make double restitution for things	
stolen by her	83
selling strong water, Mr. Gooouch fined for,	83
buying land of the Indians without leave, John Bayly fined for, . . .	83
swearing, &c., Hugh Burt's wife fined for swearing, &c.	83
liquor, Thomas Cornell fined for selling wine, &c.	84
idleness & disorderly living, Nicho. Ellen fined for,	84
giving his man his time, Capt. Stoughton fined for,	84
want of scales and weights, Mr. Waltham &c. fined for,	84
taking too much toll, Mr. Waltham fined for,	84
giving a servant his time, Ralfe Allen fined for,	84
taking too much toll, W ^m Fuller fined for,	85
common railing, John Gosse sentenced for,	85
drinking, John Stacy, jun ^r . set in the stocks for,	85
excessive drinking, Ralfe Warriner fined for,	85
liquor, Nicholas Merry fined for selling strong water	86
running away and stealing, John Neale sentenced for,	86
stealing, Richard Wilson sentenced for,	86
drunkenness, Richard Turner fined for,	86
sundry drinkings at his house, Willi ^l . Dawes fined for,	86
defaming the Government, Thomas Bushrode fined for,	86
murder, suspicion of, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	86
drinking, Daniel Clarke fined for immoderate drinking	86
being in company of drunkards, John Wedgwood sentenced for, .	86
unclean attempts, John Kempe sentenced for,	86
Matthew Edwards sentenced for misdemeanor	87
selling strong water, Thom. Knore fined for,	87
swearing, Nicholas Davison fined for swearing	87
drunkenness, John Hogg fined for,	87
John Kitchen fined for showing books he was to bring to the Govern	
orner	87
defleing his wife before marriage. John Joanes fined for.	87

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
drunkenness, profanity &c., Thom. Gray sentenced for, . . .	87
quarrelling, Richard Redman, &c., fined for, . . .	87
going to, and pleading with the jury, case of Thomas Lechford . .	87
Thomas Millard, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
drunkenness, Burkbee set in the stocks for, . . .	87
John Woolrige fined for, . . .	88
cheating, Richard Joanes sentenced for, . . .	88
Willi: Powell fined for resisting the surveyor . . .	88
Edward Fuller, &c. to appear at the next court for being distempered with wine	88
swearing, ——— Tacye fined for, . . .	88
extortion, Richard Pepper fined for, . . .	89
bigamy, James Luxford sentenced for having two wives . . .	89
murder, Marmaduke Peirce found not guilty of, . . .	89
light behavior, Elnor Peirce sentenced for, . . .	89
——— Quick " " . . .	89
extortion, Lewes Hewlet fined for and bound over for contempt .	89
disorderly house and drunkenness, Jane Robinson sentenced for, .	89
— ill behavior, Margaret Hindersham sentenced for, . . .	90
unclean attempt, &c., Robert Penyar sentenced for, . . .	90
drunkenness, William Waltham fined for, . . .	91
defileing and refusing to marry, John Vaughan committed to prison for,	91
Thom. Davenport admonished for causing balls of paste with copperas, to be thrown into a yard	91
extortion, money paid to the Gov ^r . by one guilty of, ment ^d . . .	91
contemptuous speeches, &c., Mr. Henry Seawell punished for, . .	92
drunkenness, John Clare fined for, . . .	92
unchaste attempt, stubbornness, &c., John Pope sentenced for, . .	92
uncleanness, John Danvard accused of, . . .	93
George Palmer punished for committing folly . . .	93
— enticing, Margery Rugs sentenced for, . . .	93
scandalous speeches, Nathaniell Travell admonished for, . . .	93
neglecting to obey a warrant, Leonard Bowtle fined for, . . .	93
selling strong water, Mr. Browning fined for, . . .	93
insolent carriage, George Hyrne sentenced for, . . .	93
quietness with his wife (case of James Davies) . . .	93
not obeying a press, Henry Chapman fined for, . . .	94
upbraiding James Britain, Robert Tucker fined for, . . .	94
getting his wife with child before marriage, Willi: Powell fined for, .	94
drunkenness, &c., Thom. Gray sentenced for, . . .	94
breaking a house in the time of exercise, and theft, Thom. Savory sentenced for,	94
drunkenness, Henry Allein, &c., fined for, . . .	94
giving strong water, Mr. Barnard fined for, . . .	94
— immodest expressions, Elizabeth Lovel admonished for, . . .	94

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued*.

PAGE

getting his wife with child before marriage, John Downham fined for,	94
neglecting the ferry, Edward Converse fined for,	94
want of weights and scales, Mr. Rich ^d . Dummer fined for,	94
disturbing the peace, John Tower fined for,	95
insolent carriage, two indian women sentenced for,	95
unchaste miscarriage, Elisa Bennet whipped for,	95
drunkenness, John Hogges fined for,	95
Hope, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
getting his master's daughter with child (case of Joell Jenkin)	95
drunkenness, &c., Henry Illery fined for,	95
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	95
not attending the jury, Thomas Tylestone, &c., fined for,	97
speaking against the grand jury, Richard Cluffe fined for	97
pilfering, Edmond Mathewe admonished for,	97
running away, two servants of Walter Merries to be whipped &c. for,	97
going into men's houses on the Lord's day, &c., John Burrows sentenced for,	98
drunkenness, &c., John Knight sentenced for,	98
being distempered with wine, Benjamin Pauly fined for,	98
swearing, stealing, &c., John Dutton sentenced for,	98
for taking a boat, &c., from the deputy Governor, &c., Giles Player sentenced	99
firing the barn of his master, Henry Stevens punished for,	100
heresy, Hugh Buet found guilty of, and banished	101
not appearing as jurymen, John Holland, &c., fined for,	102
swearing, lying, theft and unclean speech, Samuel Haukes sentenced for,	102
drunkenness, idleness, wastefulness, &c., John Hogg punished for,	102
cruel usage of his servant, Christopher Graunt fined for,	103
not appearing as jurymen, Robert Stedman fined for,	103
causing death by negligence, Richard Hollingworth fined for,	103
unfit carriage, John Morecroft fined for,	103
rude & contemptuous speeches, Walter Knight fined for,	104
abusing his master, Richard Wilson sentenced for,	104
distemper in drinking and obscene speeches, Joseph Kinge sentenced for,	104
obscene speeches and distemper in drinking (case of Henry Pitts)	104
obscene speeches, William Browne admonished for,	104
selling his servant his time, Thomas Baguley fined for,	105
being distempered with wine, John Barnes fined for,	105
not serving on the jury, Edward Johnson fined for,	105
making an Indian drunk, James Dane fined for,	105
distemper in drinking, &c. John Longe fined for,	105
dishonoring the name of God, the wife of Robert Lewes whipped for,	106
extortion, Enoch Hunt fined for,	106
Jonathan Thing punished for ravishing Mary Greenfield	106
selling strong water to Indians, John Skidmer fined for,	106

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., <i>continued.</i>	
selling his servant his time, Abraham Morrell fined for, . . .	106
Samuel Sherman fined for, . . .	106
gross misdemeanor, David Hickbourne sentenced for, . . .	107
selling beer, Willi: Knop fined for, . . .	107
distemper in drinking, John Barnes fined for, . . .	107
absence from the jury, George Bowen fined for, . . .	107
James Laurence sentenced for leaving his master's house, and for keeping company with a lewd woman . . .	107
William and Dorothy Pileberry sentenced for defiling their master's house . . .	107
— giving her husband quicksilver, &c., Mary Osborne sentenced for, . . .	108
— theft, Mary Felton punished for, . . .	108
defect in warning the jurymen, Thomas Carter Sent., constable fined for, . . .	108
Nicholas Terrice fined for his miscarriage in Court . . .	108
adulterous practices, Thomas Owen sentenced for, . . .	108
— miscarriage, Sara Hales sentenced for, . . .	108
affronting the governor, Anthony Stoader fined for, . . .	108
distemper, John Kilmaster &c. sentenced for, . . .	108
confederacy with Thomas Owen, to break prison, &c., Samuel Maver- icke fined for, . . .	108, 109
confederating and concealing Mr.-Chidley, &c. fined for, . . .	109
Thomas Owen, &c., fined for escaping . . .	109
William Collens sentenced for being a seducer . . .	109
corrupt speeches, Francis Hutchinson punished for, . . .	109
writing letters against the country to England (case of John Prat) . . .	109-112
striking Mr. Constable, Symon Voysey fined for, . . .	115
unadvised expressions, John Jobson admonished for, . . .	116
keeping a house of disorder, William Davies fined for, . . .	116
making bread too light (case of Thomas Hawkins) . . .	116
miscarriage, George Story committed for, . . .	117
plotting piracy, and concealing the plot (case of Peter Thacher &c.) . . .	118
prophaning the Sabbath (case of James Hawkins) . . .	118
— theft and lying, Elizabeth Sedgwick sentenced for, . . .	118
theft and running away (case of Marmaduke Barton) . . .	118
concealing piracy plot, Thomas Briant punished for, . . .	118
miscarriages, John Woodcocke whipped for, . . .	119
John Whitney, constable, fined for not warning . . .	119
— theft, Mary Hoare punished for, . . .	119
drinking, Daniel Owles fined for, . . .	120
William Willoughby sentenced for being distempered with wine, neglecting public and private ordinances . . .	120
mutinous speeches and writings, Nathaniel Briscoe fined for, . . .	120
unmeet dalliance with Sarah Boylston (case of Richard Browne) . . .	121
fornication before marriage, William Bull and his wife fined for, . . .	121
reading offensive passages against the Church of Watertown, John Stowers fined for, . . .	121

CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., *continued.*

PAGE

stealing money from her master (case of Sarah Bell)	121
foul attempt to buggar a cow, (case of T[eagu] Ocrimi)	121
ravishing two young girls (case of Robert Wyar &c.)	121
wickedness with Robert Wyar, &c., Sarah Wythes, &c. whipped for, .	121
running away, deriding an Ordinance of God, &c., William Browne	
whipped for,	122
being distempered by drinking, idleness, &c. Richard Quick whipped	
for,	123
drinking to Rich ^d . Quick, Edward Roberts fined for,	123
running away, John Perry whipped for,	123
baking wheat meal contrary to order, Edward Wood fined for, . .	124
fornication before marriage, Thomas Scott & his wife punished for, .	124
distemper in drink, swearing, &c., John Long fined for,	124
absence from the jury, Isaac Morrell fined for,	125
George Roberts committed for his ill carriage	125
neglecting the watch, Robert Sever fined for,	126
drunkenness and swearing, John Woolridge fined for,	126
running away and breaking into a house, John Lewis sentenced for, .	126
idleness and abuse of his friends, William Walcot sentenced for, .	126
refusing to watch, Richard White committed for,	126
attempting to drown her child, Anne Hett sentenced for,	126
unmeet dalliance with girls, Thomas Cotree sentenced for,	126
swearing, George Watts fined for,	127
not appearing upon the alarm (case of Samuel Finch, &c.)	127
neglecting an order as to bread, William Web fined for,	127
resisting his master, David Conway sentenced for,	127
suspicion of felony, John Neale committed upon,	128
Charles Cadwicke, &c., fined for being absent, being warned	128
covenanting for wages, William Shephard fined for,	128
Laurence Copeland fined for,	128
keeping victualling against order of the Court (case of William Davies)	129
being privy to Edward Waldo's intention of running away (case of	
Richard Smyth)	130
battery, George Mills fined for,	130
Richard Willis fined for,	130
drinking too much, William Chadborne, &c., fined for,	130
being distempered with wine, Ralph Goltrope fined for,	130
fornication, Henry Leake and his wife punished for,	131
Francis Pemble to answer for his lewd and reproachful speeches . .	131
being distempered with wine, Nicholas Rogers fined for,	131
selling powder, &c. to the Indians, William Scutt fined for,	131
stealing wine, &c., Samuel Bacon punished for,	131
receiving stolen wine (case of Robert Rogers)	131
Miles Tompson and Toby Davies fined for drinking with others . .	131
Robert Wyar and Thomas Cooper fined for drinking with Samuel	
Bacon	132
breaking into houses and stealing, Nathaniel Tappin sentenced for, .	132

	PAGE
CRIMES, MISDEMEANORS, &c., continued.	
— adultery, James Brittain and Mary Latham condemned to death for, .	139
sinful attempt (case of Stephen Betson)	139
theft and intemperate drinking, Nathaniel Smith sentenced for, .	139
drinking and selling wine, &c., James Merrick, &c., fined for, .	139
intemperate drinking (case of Thomas Orton, &c.)	139
(“ “ Thomas Sheepe)	139
CRISPE, ———, Mr., estate of, & his Company to make a payment to John Kirman	20
CROFTE, GRIFFIN, &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
CROSBY, DOROTHY, bond for appearance, &c.	107
CROSSE	
John, warned to appear as to his servant Clement Manning, discharged	76
Robert, remitted to Ipswich Court	100
CRUGOTT, JAMES, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
CURSING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
CURTIS	
Henry &c., bond by (case of George Richardson)	99
Willi:, &c., jury of life and death	70
William, of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown)	71
CUTLER, ROBERT, &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
CUTSHAMACHE, to pay charges to James Ludden for not prosecuting	82
DADE, WILLI: &c., jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
DALTON, TYMOTHY, Mr., &c., were made free	69
DAMBRILLS COVE, thefts from the Indians at, &c. Nicholas Frost sentenced for,	28
DAMFORD } (See DAVENPORT.)	
DAMFORD }	
DAMFORD }	
DAN, ———, Mr., &c., arbitrators (Mr. Humphrey & Robert Saltonstall) .	133
DANE, JAMES, case of, (making an Indian drunk)	105
DANFORD, THOMAS, &c., presented for taking too much wages	135
DANVARD OF DUNVARD	
John, bond for appearance	92, 93
DAULING, DAVID, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	134
DAVENPORT OF DAMFORD, DAMFORD, DAMFORD	
———, Mr., &c., to lay out Mr. Gurling's land	73
(or DAVIES), ———, Sergeant, testimony by, (administration on goods of Francis Dent)	82
———, Lt., John Kempe committed to, as a slave	86
Jonathan Hatch committed to, as a slave	97
Giles Player committed to him until he satisfy for his theft	99
John Hogg committed to,	103
Rich., Ensign, to be sent for, for defacing his colors	50
Thom, case of, causing balls with copperas in them to be cast into a man's yard	91

	PAGE
DAVIES or }	
DAVIS	
(or DAMPORT) ———, Sergeant, testimony by, (Administration on goods of Francis Dent)	82
Ephraim, widow of, married John Knowles, ment ^d .	77
Isaack, to be sent home to his wife in England	67
James, case of, (unquietness with his wife)	93
allowance to, for keeping John Kempe	119
John, &c., discharged	77
to be whipped and to wear the letter V upon his breast for gross offences	81
discharged from wearing the letter V	87
bond for appearance	98
Nico:, bond for appearance	89
Toby, fined for drinking with others	131
Willi:, case of (drinkings at his house)	86
William, case of (keeping a disorderly house)	116
(keeping victualling against order of the Court)	129
DAVISON or }	
DAVYSON	
———, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mr. Joanes & Mr. Mayhew	93
Nicolas, to bring Edward Saunders into Court	80
Mr., forfeited his bond (case of Edward Saunders)	82
case of (swearing)	87
bill of, delivered by Sill, to be kept by the secretary	98
DAWE, JOHN, sentenced to be whipped for enticing an Indian woman to lie with him	19
DAY, STEPHEN, case of (defrauding)	133
DEACONS OF DORCHESTER, Mr. Allen's strong water to be delivered to	26
DEARB,	
Philip, attachment against,	73
&c., referred to Salem for drunkenness	75
DEATH. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
DEAWY. (See DEWAY.)	
DEBTS	
any bill assigned to another shall be good debt, &c.	18
corn shall pass for payment for all debts	20
Margery Mathew, widow, allowed to sell her husband's house &c., to pay debts	109
DEDHAM, Town of,	
John Howard sworn constable of, 5 Dec. 1638	80
fined for want of a pair of stocks	84
weights and measures	90
delivered in a transcript of their lands	117, 123
Nicholas Powell appointed surveyor of arms at Dedham	125
delivered in a transcript of their lands, &c., and order as to a way	135
DEED in 1636, by Willi: Swift to John Haynes, ment ^d .	96

	PAGE
DEERE ISLAND, &c., granted to Boston for twenty one years	44
DEESBRO OF } DEESBURY	
Issack, fined for stealing at Pecoit	81
Isaac, bond for appearance at Salem Court and Boston Court . . .	90
forfeited his recognizance	92
DENNE, WILLI: , to satisfy for fine imposed on his servant George Horne .	76
DENNISON	
Daniell, [Mr.], &c., land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
William, Mr. chosen constable of Roxbury	40
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Isack Allerton to make a payment to, in a suit for debt . . .	47
Willi: , &c., had liberty until the next Court	84
DENT, FRANCIS, administration on goods of, granted to Edmund Audley .	82
DENUX, WILLIAM, Daniel Mansfield put to, for five years, 14 Nov. 1642 .	128
DEPUTY OF } DEPUTY GOVERNOR	
creditors to repair to, (adm ⁿ . on goods, &c. of Robert White) . . .	56
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in Civil Actions	2
shall always be a Justice of the Peace	3
&c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8-21, 23-28, 30-34, 36, 39, 42, 45-48, 50, 52, 54,	
55, 57-59, 61-67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 81, 82, 85,	
88, 89, 91-98, 95, 96, 98, 99, 102-105, 107, 108,	
120, 122, 123, 125, 130, 132, 134, 138	
business concerning Mr. George Ludlowe to be referred to	10
&c., license from, ment ^d . (order as to travellers)	15
no person shall sell wine &c. without leave from	33
and inhabitants of Dorchester, to receive three pounds for caring for	
Thomas Lane	46
&c., to examine witnesses (Mr. Hough against Mr. Maveracke) . . .	58
to settle difference between John Coggeshall and Phebe Seales .	67
DERIDING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
DESBRE, THOMAS, John Moody granted administration on goods, &c. of, .	35
DEWAY (or DEAWY), THO., &c., witnesses, (will of John Russell) . . .	57
DEXTER OF } DEXTOR	
Thomas, against Capt. Endicott (action of battery)	15
bound to his good behavior, and fined for speeches, &c., to	
S. Bradstreete	24
part of his fine forgiven him	30
sentenced to be set in the bilbowes, disfranchised, &c., for	
seditious words	30
John Dillingham, &c., difference between, referred to Mr.	
Endicott, &c.	35
fined for drunkenness	36
forfeited his recognizance (case of Walter Knight)	102
Dearmant Matthew put to,	129

	PAGE
DICE, order against cards, dice or tables in houses	12
DICKERSON or } DICKINSON	
Thomas, sentenced to be whipped and condemned to slavery . . .	90
discharged from slavery and committed to Ensign Richard Walker	97
DIFFY, RICH., servant to Sr. Richard Saltonstall, to be whipped . . .	8
DILLINGHAM	
—, Mr., to be rated for the cattle of Mr. Downing's	40
Edward, and Richard Saltonstall, order as to accounts between . .	63
Mr. Richard Saltonstall, &c., order as to agreement between	64
Mr. Apleton, &c., accounts between, ment ^d	65
John, &c., jury (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Richard Wright, &c., differences between, referred to Mr. Endicott, &c.	85
and wife, deceased, com ^{ts} . to report as to estate of, . . .	63
DINELY, WILLI:, George Woodward granted damages against, for not prosecuting	72
DISTRINGAS, ment ^d . (order as to Civil Actions)	2
DISTURBANCE. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
DIVORCE, case between Richard Beggarly & his wife referred to in note .	62
Anne Clarke granted a divorce from Denis Clarke	138
(See also HUSBAND and WIFE.)	
DIXON	
William, sentenced to be set in the bilbowes for drunkenness . . .	32
forfeited his bond and goods attached	57
DORCHESTER, Town of,	
ordered that Mattapan shall be called Dorchester	4
order as to "those of Dorchester who bought cattle of the merchants of Dorchester"	5
Thom[as] Stoughton chosen constable of Dorchester	5
ment ^d ., order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c. . .	6
Mr. Tho. Stoughton, constable of, fined "for taking upon him to marry"	10
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Dorchester, &c., to begin at sunset	13
William Gayllerd of, ment ^d	14
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
William Phelps chosen constable of,	19
assessed (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Mr. Allen's strong water to be delivered to the Deacons of Dorchester	26
George Dyar chosen constable of,	28
as to land at Dorchester Neck	29
and Roxbury, Capt. Traske, &c. to settle bounds between, . .	29
John Russell of,	35
assessed to defray public charges	37
Eltweed Pumery sworn constable of,	45
ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Lane)	45, 46

	PAGE
DORCHESTER, TOWN of, <i>continued.</i>	
inhabitants of, to receive three pounds for caring for Thomas Lane .	46
constable of, fined for not returning his warrant for the last levy .	50
Steven Terry sworn constable of,	55
Church of, Mr. John Warham, pastor of, ment ^d . (Will of John Russell)	57
old people of, ment ^d . (Will of John Russell)	57
John Russell, merchant, died at, 26 August 1638	57
John Philips chosen constable of,	63
Nicholas Upsall of, ment ^d	68
fined &c.	75
fined for a defective highway	79
town of Roxbury fined for damming up the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester	84
presentments of, as to highways &c. discharged	84
to use Sergeant Collicot's house for a watch house	84
fined for not bringing in a transcript of their lands	90
&c., to pay charges for Muddy River Bridge	98
way of, presented	94
discharged, the "bridge and way being repaired"	99
way to be mended	106
fined for defective ways,	116
time granted to,	123
George Wicks sworn constable of,	130
Henry Leake and his wife to acknowledge their fault at,	131
John Smyth, clerk of the band at Dorchester, ment ^d .,	131
Barnabas Fawer sworn constable of,	140
DORCHESTER BROOK , presentment of bridge at, discharged for want of proof, .	84
DORCHESTER MILL , way toward, ment ^d . (order as to town of Roxbury) .	106
DORCHESTER NECK , inhab ^{ts} . of Boston to have liberty to fetch wood from, &c.	29
DOWNING. (<i>See</i> DOWNING.)	
DOWNES, WILLIAM , etc., sentenced to be whipped for running away from their masters, &c.	59
DOWNHAM, JOHN , case of, (getting his wife with child before marriage) .	94
DOWNING or DOWNING	
——, Mr., rate on cattle of, in possession of Mr. Dillingham	40
Emanuel, Mr., &c., ment ^d . (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
DRAINTON or DRAYTON —— Mr., his cause against Mr. Wannerton transmitted to Piscataqua Court	131
DRAKE	
Joane (or Jane) will &c. of, presented	72
order as to legacy by, to her nephew, John Nott	77
DRAYTON (or DRAINTON) ——, Mr., his cause against Mr. Wannerton transmitted to Piscataqua Court	131
DRINKING , excessive, or drinking to another. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
DRIVER, ROBERT , case of,	88
DRUNKENNESS. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
DUCKE RIVER , or Conamabequoancant River, ment ^d . (grant to Capt. Jo: Endicott)	24

	PAGE
DUCKET ———, Mr., case of, (confederacy & concealing)	109
DUDLEY	
———, Mr., &c. present at Court	54, 55
difference referred to	56
&c., present at Court	57-59, 61, 62
to examine accounts between Rich ^d . Saltonstall and Edward Dillingham	63
ment ^d . (Accounts of Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Apleton &c.)	65
&c., present at Court, 65, 105, 107, 108, 115, 117-120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130-132, 134, 137, 138	
Samuel, Mr., fined for drunkenness	25
land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
Thomas, Mr., Deputy Gov ^r ., &c. present at Court	1
Esq., Deputy Governor, two hundred acres of land near Newe Towne, granted to,	23
&c. land above the Falls on Charles River granted to,	42
Mr., sen ^r ., &c., present at Court	62-64
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
DOUGLAS ———, "sister," ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
DUMER } DUMER } DUMER }	
———, Mr., rate placed on estate of, in Roxbury and Saugus	39
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
&c., present at Court	54, 55, 57, 58, 61-64
and Jehu Burr, difference referred to a committee	61
Richard, Mr., &c., present at Court,	64
fined for want of weights & scales	94
fine remitted to,	104
DUNCAN ———, Lt., to take an inventory of goods of Sarah Lishe &c.	91
DUNKIN, SAMUEL, discharged	100
DUNSTER ———, Mr. petition of, granted &c.	137
DUNVARD. (<i>See</i> DANVARD.)	
DUTCHFIELD	
———, Mr. &c., admonished to take heed of concealment	109
Thomas, Mr. case of, (distemper in drink)	139
DUTCH PLANTATION, THE, enticing servants to run away to, &c. Rich. Cokar sentenced for,	51
DUTTON, JOHN, case of, (drunkenness &c.)	98
DYAR	
George &c. jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
chosen constable of Dorchester	23
EASTWARD, THE,	
Plantation to, commission, as to murder of Walter Bagnall	26
Lt. Mason to receive ten pounds for his voyage to,	34
testimony by John Holland at,	55

	PAGE
EATON ———, Mr., house of, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Symonds) . . .	88
EDMONDS	
Walter, took oath as constable of Concord	103
Willi: bond by, for his wife's appearance	76
EDWARDS	
Henry &c. discharged from their recognizance	98
Mathewe, to be whipped for misdemeanor	87
Robert, town of Concord discharged as to lot of,	85
ELDER, The, advice of, desired by members of Hingham	126
ELDRID	
———, Mr., theft from his man (case of Mary Felton)	108
deposition by Isaac Addington as to his wine	129
ELFORD } (See ELLFORD.)	
ELFORDS }	
ELINGTON, THOMAS, &c., granted adm ⁿ . on estate of Mr. Ballard	117
ELIOT, JACOB, deposed to the will and inventory of John Tee	115
ELKYN, THOMAS, unchaste behavior with, Katherine Gray sentenced for,	48
ELLEN, NICHOL., fined for idleness & disorderly living	84
ELLFORD or ELFORD, ELFORDS	
John, bond by, to answer for the death of Thomas Puckett	11
&c. had respite until the next Court	83
ELLIS, ARTHUR, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
ELLWELL }	
ELWELL }	
———, and Kibbe, capias granted to bring them before the Governor	65
Roberte, &c., testimony by, (case of Thomas Wonnarton)	56
EMERSON	
John, accused by Edith Pitts, forfeit by,	65
of Scituate, evidence against,	74
bond for appearance, and bound to his good behavior,	76
discharged of his recognizance	82
EMERY	
Anthony, fined for a pound breach, and to pay charges to Thomas Coleman	80
John, carpenter, debt due from, ment ^d . (inventory of goods of Joseph Avery)	58
ENDECOT }	
ENDECOTT }	
ENDICOT }	
ENDICOTT }	
———, Capt., took the oath of an Assistant, 7 Sept. 1630	3
Mr. or Capt., Col., &c., present at Court, 3, 5, 8, 10, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 39, 42, 46-48, 50, 63, 64, 66, 69, 74, 76, 77, 81, 82, 85, 89, 93, 96, 103	
Mr. &c., to be Justices of Peace	3

	PAGE
ENGLISH or ENGLISHMAN, continued.	
grain not prospering in our land, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt) . . .	111
Pesons, or George, the Indian, banished not to come among the Eng- lish after a week . . .	118
John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of the English Colony in the Massa- chusetts, great lot of land of, ment ^d . . .	22
order as to paying any Englishman that kills a wolf . . .	8
no Englishman shall entertain or give houseroom to Thomas Graye . . .	20
no Englishman shall receive any reward for killing wolves . . .	29
ENTERTAINMENT, House of. (See ORDINARY.)	
ENTICING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
EVANS, THO., Button allowed charges with,	101
EWAR. (See EWAR.)	
EVERELL, JAMES, John Fox apprenticed to,	117
EWAR or EVAR	
———, [widow], allowed executrix of her husband	80
Thomas, chosen constable of Charlestown	73
fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
deceased, his widow allowed his exec ^r	80
EXETER, Sergt. Wardall to train the company at Exeter	133
 FABER, JOSEPH, fined for selling wine	 72
FALLS ON CHARLES RIVER, land above the falls on the Easterly side of Charles River granted to Thomas Dudley, &c.	 42
FARMS, order as to improvement of, within three years	43
FARRINGTON	
John, bond for appearance	90
forfeited his recognizance	92
FAWER, BARNABAS, sworn constable of Dorchester	140
FAWNE, ———, Mr., to pay damages to Robert Coles	59
FEAKES or FEKE	
———, Lt., &c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Mr. Craford	48
Robert, Mr., &c., comm ^r . to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate,	20
chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Patricke	27
&c., to audit accounts, &c. (Edward Howe & William Knopp)	52
FEARNES, ———, Mr., of ship "Hector," ment^d. (case of Thomas Miller)	63
FEKE. (See FEAKES.)	
FELLINGHAM or }	
FELMINGHAM }	
Francis, discharged for want of witness	80
of Salem, his servant, Richard Gell, whipped for running away,	132
FELONIOUSLY taking away, &c. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
FELONY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
FELPES. (See PHELPHES.)	

	PAGE
FELTON	
Benjamin, brought Robert Scarlett into this country	60
case of his wife Mary Felton (theft)	108
Mary, wife of Benjamin Felton, case of, (theft)	108
FEN, ROBERT, to take John Twogood to Connecticut	100
FENCES or FENCING	
order as to corn fence	33
town of Hingham fined for not making sufficient fences, &c. . . .	91
FERRY	
between Boston and Charlton, order as to payment for building, . .	8
Charlton and Boston, Edw. Converse to keep,	16
allowance to Edward Converse for ferrying, &c.	31
over Charles River, Mr. Richard Browne allowed to keep,	38
order as to canoes used at,	78
town of Lynn to lay a ferry	83
Edward Converse fined for neglecting the ferry	94
allowance to Francis Smith for ferriage	139
FIBBIN, ROBERT, freed, and debt to John Russell forgiven by consent of William Gallerd	46
(See also PHIPPEN.)	
FILPOT, WILLIAM, case of (allowing drinking in his house)	131
FINCE } OF FINCH	
FINCH }	
——, Gooddy, sentenced to be whipped	94
Daniell, &c., jury	15
comm ^{rs} . to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate, &c. . . .	20
John, fined for wanting arms for his man and for being absent from training	29
Laurence Waters' wife, &c. to make a payment to,	75
Katherine, wife of Samuel, to be whipped, &c. for speaking against the magistrates, &c.	76
case of, to carry herself dutifully towards her husband	82
Samuell, &c. jury of life & death	70
his wife, Katherine to be whipped, &c.	76
case of his wife Katherine Finch	82
wife of, attachment against,	89
certification that his wife is ill	116
&c., case of, (not appearing upon the alarm)	127
wife of, &c., attachment against,	136
FINES. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
FIRES, order as to burning any ground, &c.	17
FISH. (See FISHING.)	
FISHER, ANTHONY, &c., committee, as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
FISHING or FISH	
Conant's Island, with liberties of fishing &c. demised to John Winthrop, Esq., Gov ^r , for the term of his life	22
order as to swine in fishing time at Marble Harbor, &c.	32

	PAGE
FISHING or FISH, continued.	
town of Cambridge discharged from the presentment about fish	85
trade of, ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
FISKE	
John, Mr., and his brother, William, agreement as to division of estate, approved &c.	77
William, and his brother, John, agreement as to division of estate, approved &c.	77
FITCH, JOHN, &c , discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat	81
FLETCHER, ROBERT , discharged	85
FLINT, ———, Mr., &c. , present at Court, 120, 122, 123, 125, 128, 130, 132, 134, 137, 138	137, 138
Thomas, was chosen an Assistant, 18 May, 1642, referred to in note	122
Mr., &c., present at Court	134
William, case of, (fornication)	137
FOOT BRIDGE. (<i>See</i> BRIDGE.)	
FORD, THO., &c. , to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
FORNICATION. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
FORT, THE, or THE SEA FORT	
at Boston, order as to finishing	35
ment ^d ., order as to Sergeant Perkins	36
plantations in the Bay to do two days work apiece at the Fort	38
John Chapman to give three hundred of four inch planks towards the sea fort	40
newcomers to contribute towards (cancelled)	40
as to collecting money for the Moving Fort	41
money given for the Sea Fort	42
shingles for the Fort at Castle Island, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Long)	60
FOSDITCH, STEVEN, &c. , jury (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
FOSTER, ———, Goodman, &c. , referred to Ipswich Court	83
FOULE. (<i>See</i> FOWLE.)	
FOWL or FOWLING, FOWLERS	
no person shall shoot at fowl on Pullen Point or Noddle's Island	21
Conant's Island with liberties of fishing and fowling demised to Govt. John Winthrop, Esq. for the term of his life	22
unprofitable fowlers &c. ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
FOWLE or FOULE	
———, Mr., &c., arbitrators, (case of William Tynge and Tompson	104
(Mr. Humphrey and Saltonstall)	133
Thomas, attachment against Thomas Owen	99
FOX } FOXES }	
John, apprenticed to James Evrell	117
Thomas, servant to Mr. Cradocke to be whipped for malicious speeches	12
fined for not appearing to give evidence against John Lee	43
fined	104
FREEDOM. (<i>See</i> FREEMEN.)	

	PAGE
FREEDOM. (<i>See</i> SERVANT.)	
FREE INHABITANTS. (<i>See</i> FREEMEN.)	
FREEMAN	
—, Mr., bond by, (case of Mr. Clearke)	8
Mrs., Mr. Clearke prohibited from cohabitation with,	8
Samuel, damages against John Gay for not prosecuting	72
FREEMEN OF FREE INHABITANTS, FREEDOM	
list of those desiring to be made freemen ment ^d .	8
admitted from 1631 to 1634 list of, mentioned in note	13
assurance of land to, ment ^d .	45
lists of, 1634-5 referred to	45
list of, 1635, 1636 referred to	54
May 1636 to March 1638-9 referred to	66
Mr. George Moxham and Mr. Timothy Dalton were made free	69
list of, for May and June 1639 referred to	82
May and Sept. 1640 referred to	93
order as to Watertown Freemen	99
FRENCH	
Willi: &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
William, Sergeant, Daniel Owles put to, for one year	122
FRESH POND ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
FRIENDSHIP (ship) ment ^d . (order as to fine of Mr. Shepheard &c.)	18
FROST	
George, case of, (being distempered with wine)	138
Nicholas, case of, (theft, fornication and drunkenness)	28
tried for returning after banishment	59
&c., of Paskataqua, forfeited their bonds for non appearance	61
discharged of his recognizance, and bond for appearance	62
FRY, WILLIAM , will and inventory of, delivered in	134
FRYAR	
Elizabeth, John Richardson to be sequestered from her &c.	139
Leonard, fined and bond for appearance	134
forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
his forfeiture remitted	138
fined for distemper in drink	138
FUELL, SAMUEL , bond by, (case of Henry Singleman)	118
FULLER	
—, respited	117
Edward, attachment for,	79
bond for appearance	88
bond by Edward Converse for appearance of,	83
&c., to appear at Court for being distempered with wine	88
Willi:, who kept the mill at Concord fined for taking too much toll	85
FINCH. (<i>See</i> FINCH.)	
GAGE, JOHN, &c. , at Aggawam ment ^d .	81
GAGE, —, Mr. , maintenance of, ment ^d . (order as to ministers)	2

	PAGE
GALARD } GALLARD } OF GAYLARD, GAYLLARD, GAYLLERD GALLERD }	
William, &c., jury, (case of Walter Palmer)	9
of Dorchester, Thomas Chubb to become his servant	14
&c., granted adm. ⁿ on goods &c. of John Russell	35
to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
adm ^r of John Russell &c. Robert Fibbin freed by consent of,	46
&c., to determine &c. as to damage by swine	49
exec ⁿ ., exhibited an inventory of goods of John Russell,	55
GALLEY, JOHN, fined for knowing his wife carnally before marriage . .	60
GALLOWS. (See PUNISHMENT.)	
GAMBLING. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
GAMMAGE, JOHN, case of, (swearing drunkenness &c.)	133
GARDNER, CHRISTOPHER, S ^r ., &c., to be sent prisoners to England . .	10
GARFORD, ———, Mr., George Ropps to be whipped for striking him . .	62
GARLAND	
John, &c., case of, (ravishing two young girls)	122
(stealing)	134
GARRET } GARRETT }	
James, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Richard, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman	7
exec ⁿ . of, to make a payment to Henry Harwood	18
GATELY, EDWARD, Mr., to make a payment to Francis Lightfoot	134
GAY, JOHN, charges to Samuel Freeman for not prosecuting	72
GAYLARD } GAYLLARD } (See GALLARD.) GAYLLERD }	
GEAVES	
(or GRAVES), ———, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Richard, &c., referred to Court at Salem for fighting &c. . . .	80
GEEPIN, JOHN, &c., jury of life and death	70
GELL, RICHARD, servant of Francis Fellingham, case of, (running away) .	132
GENERAL COURT	
to be held on the last Wednesday in every term (question propounded)	2
19 Oct. 1630 record of, mentioned	8
order passed in June 1641, reference to, in note	13
18 May 1631 record of, ment ^d . in note	15
order passed by, in Nov. 1639 reference to, in note	17
in Sept. 1638 reference to, in note	18
Robert Coles enjoined to confess to being drunk before,	21
9 May 1632 record of, referred to	23
March 1635 order of, referred to, in note	23
Capt. Endicott chosen an assistant at,	24
Thomas Dexter ordered to confess his fault at, (insolent carriage &	
speeches to S. Bradstreete)	24
rent for Noddie's Island to be paid yearly at,	31

	PAGE
GENERAL COURT, continued.	
29 May 1633 record of, referred to	32
Mr. Endicott chosen an Assistant ment ^d	33
order as to Fort at Boston ment ^d	35
record of, May 14, 1634, referred to	45
March 4, 1634-5 referred in note	45
Mr. John Winthrop, Jun ^r . chosen an Assistant at, ment ^d	46
John Humfry Esq. chosen an Assistant at, ment ^d	47
record for Sept. 1634 referred to	48
4 March 1634-5 referred to	52
for May, June and July 1635 referred to	54
1 Sept. 1635 first Grand Jury at, referred to in note	57
record of, for Sept. 1635 referred to	59
8 March 1635-6 record of, referred to	61
records of, from March 3, 1635-6 to May 25, 1636 referred to,	62
record Sept. 8 to Oct. 28, 1636 referred to,	64
7 Dec. 1636 to 18 April 1637 referred to	64
17 May 1637 referred to	66
Mr. Richard Saltounstall chosen an Assistant at, ment ^d	66
record 1 Aug. 1637 referred to	69
26 Sept. 1637 by adjournment	69
record 26 Sept. 1637 to 20 Nov. 1637 referred to	71
for March and May 1638 referred to	74
ment ^d . (banishment of William South)	76
record for Sept. 1638 referred to	77
March, May and June 1639 referred to	82
Sept. and Nov. 1639 referred to	83
18 May 1640 referred to	93
for Oct. 1640 referred to	98
July 1641 referred to	107
GENESON } (See JENNISON.)	
GENISON }	
GENNISON }	
GEORGE	
(or PESONS), ———, an Indian, banished	118
John, put to John Winthrope, Sen ^r . for eight years	104
GERMANY &c. Churches of God in, ment ^d . (order as to a day of public thanksgiving)	23
GIBBINGS } or GIBONES, GIBONS.	
GIBBONS }	
———, Mr., his servant, James Woodward, whipped for running away, &c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Alex. Wignall .	27
Capt., &c., arbitrators, (case of William Tyng and Robert Tompson)	33
Edward, &c., fined for drinking	104
Mr., &c., comm ^r . to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate,	18
John, fined	20
(or Wilbore), Samuel, &c., Grand Jury	83
	70

Digitized by Google

GOVERNOR, *continued.*

	PAGE
no person shall sell wine &c. without leave from,	33
John Lee punished for speaking reproachfully of,	49
&c., to dispose of the estate &c. of Edmond Lockwood, if necessary .	52
&c., to dispose of the estate &c. of Edward Lockwood	54
return to be made to, as to bounds of land sold by Chickataubut to Mr. Pinchon	55
&c., case heard by, 2 June 1636, referred to, in note	62
mentioned (case of Thomas Miller)	63
Moses Maverick paid rent to, for Noddle's Island	63
had leave to keep a Naviganset Indian and his wife	91
money delivered to, by one who had taken "too great prices" . .	91
"the Court gave way to," "to free his servant Thomas Phillips" .	92
affronting, (case of Anthony Stoader)	108
Mr. Bellingham was Governor 27 April, 1642, referred to in note .	122
part of estate of Monsieur Thyery, deceased, in hands of, . . .	127
GOVERNORS GARDEN, name of Conants Island changed to,	22
GRAVES, SAMUEL, &c., goods of John Hogg secured to,	103
GRAND JURY. (<i>See</i> JURY.)	
GRANT OF GRAUNT	
Christopher, fined for drunkenness	50
fined for drinking &c.	78
to satisfy for John Clare's fine	92
case of, (cruel usage of his servant Nicholas Gilberd)	103
discharged	106
GRANTS of Farms to be improved within three years	43
GRAVES. (<i>See</i> GRAVES.)	
GRAUNT. (<i>See</i> GRANT.)	
GRAVES OF GRAVES	
—, Mr., neck of land whereon he dwells to belong to the Newe Towne (agreement) 22, 30	
&c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Alex: Wignall	33
drinking aboard ship of, John Woolridge fined for,	34
(or GRAVES) — &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
GRAY }	
GRAYE }	
Katherine, to be whipped for unchaste behavior with Thomas Elkyn .	48
Thomas, enjoined to attend Court to answer &c. and to remove out of the limits of this patten	6
house of, at Marble Harbor to be pulled down &c.	20
sentenced to be whipped and banished	76
house of, at Marblehead ment ^d . (case of Ralph Warriner) . .	85
case of, (drunkenness profanity &c.)	87
case of, (drunkenness &c.)	94
GREAT POND and land above the Falls on Charles River granted to John Haynes Esq. &c.	42

	PAGE
GREEN }	
GREENE }	
John, Mr., of New Providence, fined and banished from this jurisdiction for speaking contemptuously of the magistrates adm ^r . on estate of, granted to Daniel Brewar in whose house he died	71 81
GREENFIELD	
Mary, Jonathan Thing sentenced for ravishing her	106
Samuel, payment to, (case of Jonathan Thing)	106
GREENLIFFE	
Edmond, referred to Ipswich Court	83
charges to Willi: Hamond for not prosecuting	98
GRUB, THOMAS, fined for not appearing upon the jury	137
GUNNISON, HUGH, David Weane put himself to,	129
GURLIN }	
GURLING }	
—, Mr., land of, to be sold to satisfy creditors	71
sale of land of, confirmed &c.	73
land of, Mr. Willard &c. appointed as to,	74
widow, ment ^d . (account as to estate of Richard Gurling)	85
Richard, account as to estate of, by John Benjamin	85
GUTRIDGE. (See GUTRIGE.)	
GUTRIGE (or GUTRIDGE), WILLIAM, enjoined to take care of Ales Burwood.	87
GYLES or GILES	
Edward, fined for knowing his wife carnally before marriage	60
Mary, dallying with, Abner Ardway accused of,	135
HAINES. (See HAYNES.)	
HALE }	
HALES }	
—, Mr., &c., admonished to take heed of concealment	109
Robert, &c., appraisers, (estate of Henry Harwood)	72
Sara, wife of Willi: Hales, case of, (miscarriage)	108
case of, (escaping)	109
(or HALL), Thomas, referred to Ipswich Court	83
Willi:, case of his wife Sara Hales (miscarriage)	108
HALFORD, WILL:, &c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley &c. referred to,	54
HALL or HAUL, HAULE	
Edward, &c., referred to Salem	76
John, case of, (correcting his boy)	83
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
(or HALE), Thomas, referred to Ipswich Court	83
HALSTEED	
Nathaniel, inventory of, presented and order as to estate	138
William, appointed adm ^r . of estate of his father Nathaniel Halsteed	138

	PAGE
HAMMON }	
HAMON }	
HAMOND }	
William, to be set in the bilboes for drunkenness	26
Thomas, &c., Grand Jury,	70
Willi: , attachment for,	85
charges against Edmond Greenliffe for not prosecuting	98
HAMPTON, Town of,	
presentments discharged	100
fined for want of weights and measures	106
HANDS, MARKE, discharged	116
HANDWRITING	
of Increase Nowell, secretary, record in,	1
of Secretary Simon Bradstreet, record in,	1
of Edward Rawson, secretary,	1
marginal note in, mentioned in note	20
of Increase Nowell, entry in, referred to in note	30
record in, referred to,	62
of the secretary referred to in note	96
of Thomas Lechford record in,	115
HARBOR RIVER (Salem) land upon, granted to Mr. Skelton	24
HARDIE. (See HARDY.)	
HARDING }	
HARDINGE }	
— Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
John, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 23 May 1643	123
Robert, &c., inquisition upon oaths of,	7
grand jury	70
HARDY or HARDIE	
John, things taken from wreck of, (bond by Thomas Turner, &c.)	105
Thomas, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	31
HARLAKENDEN. (See HERLAKENDEN.)	
HARRIS	
John, to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
Josiah (or Josuah), apprenticed to Francis Weston	41
HARRISON	
John, gentleman, attachment for,	80, 81, 82
Mr., fined for non appearance, and admonished as to gaming	83
HART	
Isaack, bound to his good behavior	95
Israel, case of, (neglecting the watch)	133
John case of, (being distempered with drink)	138
HARVEST, plentiful, &c., Day of Thanksgiving for,	37
HARVY, JOSEPH, will and inventory of estate of, delivered into Court	85
HARWOOD	
Henry, exec ⁿ . of Rich: Garrett to pay him the sum of twenty nobles	18
of Charlistowne, inventory of estate of, presented to the Court	72

	PAGE
HASLEWOOD, JOHN, to be whipped, and delivered up as a slave, for breaking into houses, &c.	79
HASNET, ELIZABETH, put to William Wilson, 5 Jan. 1642-3	129
HASTINGS, THOMAS, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon) . . .	105
HATCH } HATCHES }	
Jonathan, to be whipped and committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport .	97
Will:, &c., bond forfeited by, (case of John Emerson)	65
HATHAWAY	
John, indicted for adultery with Margaret Seale	66
found guilty of adultery	70
HATHORNE or HAYTHORNE	
William, Mr., &c., to determine, &c. as to damage by swine . . .	49
&c., difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c., re- ferred to,	54
Willi:, &c., agreement made by, as to estate of John and William Fiske	77
HAUGH. (<i>See</i> HOUGH.)	
HAUKES	
Adam, referred to Court at Salem	83
Samuell, case of, (swearing, lying, &c.)	102
HAUL } HAULE } (<i>See</i> HALL.)	
HAWARD	
John, sworn constable of Dedham, 5 Dec., 1638	80
William, Richard Cole put to, for one year	127
HAWKENS } HAWKINS }	
James, forfeits to be levied on,	56
testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make a weekly payment towards their forfeits	57
case of, (profaning the Sabbath)	118
Thomas, case of, (scurrilous speeches)	102
(making bread too light [weight])	116
bond by, (case of James Hawkins)	118
Tymothy, &c., fined for company keeping, drinking, &c. . . .	40
HAY, &c., order for preservation of,	17
HAYDEN (or HEYDEN), JAMES, servant, freed from his master . . .	65
HAYNES or HAINES	
——, Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
present at Court	45-48, 50, 52
committee as to estate of Mr. Ouldham	63
present at Court	65
ment ^d . (order as to release of Edward Woodley	65
John, Esq., land and Great Pond granted to,	42
&c., to take charge of writings left by the husband of Ruth Lockwood, 50, 51	
to audit accounts, &c. (Edward Howe & Willam Knopp)	52

HAYNES or HAINES, continued.

John, Esq., &c., to dispose of the estate, &c. of Edmond Lockwood, if necessary	52
Mr., &c., present at Court	63, 64
Esq., letter of attorney from Andrew Coleman, ment ^d	96
Willi: Swift mortgaged his house and lands to, &c., ment ^d	96
Governor, &c. (Court of Assistants), order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
Richard, &c., bond by, (case of Daniel Hutchins)	95

HAYTHORNE. (See HATHORNE.)

HEATHERSBY, ROBERT, discharged of his bond, &c.	130
---	-----

HECTOR (ship), Thomas Miller, pilot & mate of, committed for seditious speeches	63
---	----

HEFFORD (or HOFFORD), SAMUEL, freed from his master, Jonathan Wade, and put to John Johnson	101
---	-----

HENBURY (or HENBERRY), LUKE, to be whipped, for theft, and for running away	72
---	----

HERESY. (See CRIMES, &c.)

HERLACKINGDEN } HERLAKENDEN } of HARLAKENDEN HERLAKENDON }	
--	--

——, Mr., &c., committee as to estate of Mr. Ouldham	63
present at Court	65, 71, 72, 74, 76

Roger, Mr., &c., " " " "	63, 66, 69
Capt. Lovell's business &c. referred to,	77

HETT, ANNE, case of, (attempting to drown her child)	126
--	-----

HEWARD. (See HEYWARD.)**HEWES. (See HUGHES.)****HEWET or HUET, HUITT**

Robert, to be whipped for committing fornication	30
Susan, &c., who sold goods to Sarah Pell, order as to	121
Willi: &c. appraisers (estate of Joane Drake)	72

HEWLET

Lewes, case of, (extortion, &c.)	89
forfeited his recognizance	92

HEYDEN. (See HAYDEN.)

HEYWARD (or HEWARD), JOHN, sentenced to be whipped for swearing, &c.	53
--	----

**HIBBENS }
HIBBINS }**

——, Mr., ment ^d . (bond by John Crabtree, &c.)	98
allowance to, for his horse killed in public service	128
&c., present at Court	130-132, 134, 137, 138

HICKBOURNE, DAVID (or DAVY), case of, (gross misdemeanors)	107
--	-----

HIGGENSON

——, Mrs., land of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton)	24
Timothy, had wine of Mr. Eldred	129

HIGHWAYS or WAYS

town of Lynn enjoined to mend their ways	75
--	----

	PAGE
HIGHWAYS OR WAYS, continued.	
town of Weymouth fined for,	79
Dorchester " "	79
Boston " "	79
Ipswich " "	80
presentment of town of Ipswich for, mentioned	83
town of Lynn fined for,	83
Boston " "	84
&c., ment ^d . (Dorchester presentment)	84
town of Weymouth fined for,	84
to the mill, town of Watertown discharged as to,	85
town of Watertown fined for,	85
Cambridge " "	85
at Long Swamp, &c., town of Cambridge enjoined to repair	85
attachment against town of Ipswich for,	90
town of Cambridge fined for, at Vine Swamp, &c.	90
Boston fined for,	90
Hingham fined for,	91
way of Dorchester presented	94
town of Hingham fined for,	94
set out by town of Ipswich, ment ^d	97
town of Boston to repair the ways between Powder Horn Hill and the Written Tree	99
Lynn enjoined to repair their ways	100
Roxbury enjoined to make a sufficient way between the burial place and the gate	105
enjoined to repair the way over the swamp toward Dorchester Mill	106
Ipswich enjoined to repair their ways	106
Cambridge enjoined to repair the way between Watertown and Roxbury	106
Weymouth's defective way certified to be mended	106
Salem enjoined to repair their ways,	106
Boston " " " " "	106
Salisbury " " " " way	106
Rowley " " " " ways	106
Dorchester way to be mended	106
fined for,	116
Boston fined for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
Cambridge fined for a defective way to Charlestown	117
Boston presented for,	130
Dedham granted time as to a way between Dedham and Cam- bridge	135
HILL	
Abraham, Richard Bayly put himself to,	138
Bartholomewe, case of, (stealing a loaf of bread)	9
John, &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
Sâm ^u , fined for drunkenness	49

[illegible]

	PAGE
HOLBIDGE	
Arthur, testimony by Mr. Hutchinson as to wages paid to, . . .	56
bound to his good behavior, &c., for contempt, &c. . . .	56
&c., to make weekly payments in discharge of their forfeits . .	57
HOLEMAN, ———, Mr., payment for,	120
HOLGRAVE	
John, &c., grand jury	70
referred to Salem	75
presented for drawing wine, and fined for contempt, &c. . .	78
HOLLAND	
John, testimony by, as to Thomas Wonnarton	55
&c., jury of life & death	70
jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
HOLLARD, ANGELL, fined for libel	72
HOLLINGSWORTH }	
HOLLINGWORTH }	
Richard, to be set in the stocks at Salem, for profaning the Sabbath .	80
case of, (causing the death of Robert Baker)	108
HOLLISTER, JOHN, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 23 May, 1643 .	128
HOLLOWAY	
———, bond for appearance	76
Thomas, discharged	78
HOLMAN	
John, &c., Nicholas Frost sentenced to pay a fine to,	28
jury of life & death	70
HOLMES, ROBERT, &c., fined for being absent, being warned	128
HOLTE, NICHOLAS, of Newbury, ment ^d . (inventory of goods, &c., of Joseph Avery)	58
HOOKE, THOMAS, &c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
HOPE, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
HOPKINS, RICHARD, sentenced to be whipped and branded on one cheek for selling "peeeces" to the Indians	27
HORN }	
HORNE } or HURNE	
George, fined for being distempered with drink	76
case of, insolent carriage	93
HORSES, &c., owners of, to make full satisfaction for damage done by them .	14
HOSIER	
Samuel, &c., to return tools to Mr. Pelham or the price of them . .	14
jury (Dexter against Endicott)	15
chosen and sworn constable of Waterton	48
to pay William Almy for service of Robert Way	61
HOSKINS	
John, &c., jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
stealing a loaf of bread from, (Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped)	9
Sen ^r ., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver to satisfy,	50
HOUCHEMS. (See HUTCHINS.)	

	PAGE
HOUGH } or HAUGH, HOFFE	
HOUGHES } —, Mr., &c., present at Court	54, 55
	ment ^d . (difference about two heifers) 56
	&c., present at Court 57, 58
	against Mr. Maveracke, witnesses to be examined by Mr. Winthrop, &c. 58
	present at Court 59, 61, 62
Atherton, Mr., &c., to settle estate of Mr. Mellows	97
Atterton, &c. (Court of Assistants) order by (case of John Pratt)	112
HOUSE. (See HOUSES.)	
HOUSEHOLDERS }	
HOUSEKEEPERS }	
	&c. to take the oath of allegiance 44
	none but housekeepers to hire any person for a servant, &c. 15
HOUSE OF CORRECTION to be built at Boston	27
HOUSE OF ENTERTAINMENT. (See ORDINARY.)	
HOUSES OR HOUSE	
to be built for ministers	1
	James Pen (order as to ministers) 2
	Mr. Gayer " " " " 2
ment ^d . (allowance &c. to Mr. Patricke & Mr. Underhill)	4
&c., order for preservation of,	17
of Thomas Graye at Marble Harbor to be pulled down, &c.	20
Mr. Rich. Browne allowed to keep a ferry over Charles River against his house	38 ✓
&c., order as to surveying, &c.	45
How }	
HOWE }	
—, Lt., bond for appearance	73
Edward, fined for selling strong water	41
and William Knopp, John Haynes &c. to audit accounts between, &c.	52
HOWLETT, THOMAS, &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	31
HUBBARD }	
HUBBERD }	
HUBBERT }	
HUBBURD }	
Benjamin, admonished for drinking strong water, &c.	68
&c., bond for appearance, &c. of Robert Shorthose	78
Edmond, Sen ^r . chosen constable of Charlton	51
&c. grand jury	70
fined for leaving a pit open	75
James, discharged	100
Joshua, costs to John Stone, &c. for not prosecuting	123
&c., constables of Hingham, ment ^d	126
HUDSON	
—, widow, discharged	84

	PAGE
HUDSON, continued.	
Ralph, &c., jury of life & death	70
William, chosen by town of Boston to keep an ordinary	93
Willi: &c., bond by, as to overpayment	98
discharged from their recognizance	98
William, &c., will of Thomas Morrice testified to by,	124
costs against Symon Kempthorne, for not prosecuting	128
Jun ^r ., allowed to keep a house of entertainment	136
HUES. (See HUGHES.)	
HUET. (See HEWET.)	
HUGHES or HEWES, HUES, HUYES	
Josuah, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
fin'd for taking too much profit	60
HUITT. (See HEWET.)	
HULL	
——, Mr., &c., to determine &c. as to damage by swine	49
Mrs., Samuel Bacon to make restitution to,	131
HUMFREY }	
HUMFRY }	
HUMPHREY }	
HUMPHRY }	
——, Mr., ordered that his servant John Legge shall be whipped . .	14
&c., present at Court	47
fin'd for absenting himself from Court	54
Mr., ment ^d . (difference about two heifers)	56
&c., present at Court, 58, 65, 72, 85, 89, 91, 93, 96, 99, 103-105,	107, 108
and Robert Saltonstall, arbitrators between	133
John, Esq., land in Saugus to be set out for,	30
took oath of an Assistant	47
&c., to take depositions (Aspinwall & Brewerton)	48
to take depositions as to will of William Payne	49
&c., to determine &c. all matters of difference concerning es-	
tate of Willust	52
Mr., &c., present at Court.	63, 64, 69, 102
firing barn of, (case of Henry Stevens)	100
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt) . . .	112
Mr., costs to Edmund Batter for not prosecuting	126
HUNT, ENOCH, case of, (extortion)	106
HURNE. (See HORNE.)	
HUSBAND and WIFE	
order as to Henry Seawall and wife	60
case between Rich ^d . Beggary and wife referred to in note . . .	62
divorce of James Luxford	89
Edward Adams enjoined to return to his wife	105
Anne Clarke granted a divorce from Dennis Clarke	138
John Richardson to be sequestered from Elizabeth Fryar, &c. . .	139

	PAGE
HUSBANDMEN	
company of, goods of, to be inventoried by the beadle &c.	28
ment ^d . (order as to John Kirman)	52
HUTCHINGSON. (<i>See HUTCHINSON.</i>)	
HUTCHINS or HOUCHENS	
Daniell, bond for appearance	95
freed from attendance at Court	98
HUTCHINSON or HUTCHINGSON	
——, Mr., testimony by, as to wages paid Arthur Holbidge &c.	56
&c., committee, as to debts &c. of Mr. Ouldham	68
Francis, case of, (corrupt speeches)	109
HUYES. (<i>See HUGHES.</i>)	
HYATT, THOMAS, "brother," ment ^d . (will of John Russell)	57
ISBROOKE	
——, &c., attachment for,	79
Richard, fined for tempting maids to uncleanness	81
IDLENESS. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
IGNOMINIOUS PUNISHMENT. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
ILLERY, HENRY, case of, (drunkenness, &c.)	95
IMPRESSMENT (case of Henry Chapman)	94
IMPRISONED. (<i>See PUNISHMENT.</i>)	
INCENDIARISM. (<i>See CRIMES, &c.</i>)	
INDIANS	
canoe taken from, ment ^d . (order as to punishment of Thomas Morton)	4
order as to permitting use of fire arms to,	5
selling Indian Corn &c. to the English &c.	6
selling corn to the Indians &c.	6
all persons forbidden to trade in money with,	10
any person employing, shall discharge him or her	11
none to entertain any Indian as a servant without a license	11
Sir Richard Saltonstall to satisfy the Indians for wrongs done them by his servant	11 D
wigwams ment ^d . (order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company)	18
John Dawe sentenced for enticing an Indian woman	19
Josias Plastowe sentenced for stealing from,	19 K
as to punishment with death for adultery with English or Indian	19
trucking houses to be appointed in every plantation	23
every planter who trades with for beaver, shall pay twelve pence	23
selling powder, shot &c. to, Richard Hopkins sentenced for,	27
at Damerills Cove, Nicholas Frost sentenced for theft from,	28
not to receive any reward for killing wolves	29
no man shall give or sell strong waters to,	33
no person to buy land from, without leave &c.	40
inquiry as to damage done by swine in Indian barns of corn	46
entertaining an Indian without leave &c. Clement Briggs fined for	49
to set out the bounds of land sold by Chickataubut to Mr. Pinchon	55
stealing beans from, &c. William Shepheard sentenced for,	62 C

	PAGE
INDIANS, continued.	
selling strong water to, James Browne fined for,	68 C + K
lending a gun to an Indian, John Stretton fined for,	71 J + A
an Indian released, and to make satisfaction for a cow	78 C
John Bayly fined for buying land of,	83 -
the Governor allowed to keep a Naviganset Indian and his wife	91
two Indian women to be whipped for abusing Mrs. Weld &c.	95 J
Hope an Indian, to be whipped for running away &c.	95 J
selling gunpowder to, (case of Richard Parker)	101 C + J
(case of Roger Tole)	101
selling shot to an Indian (case of John Stowe)	101
(Mr. Thomas Clarke's man)	101
mending Indians guns (case of Richard Collecot)	101
making an Indian drunk (case of James Dane)	105 K
John Skidmer fined for selling strong water to,	106 K
Pesons or George an Indian, banished	118 F
selling powder and shot to, (case of William Scutt)	131 K + J
INQUISITION	
a jury to enquire concerning the death of Austen Bratcher	6, 7
inquisition on the body of William Bateman	7
IPSWICH, Town of,	
Aggawam to be called,	47
John Pyke brought from, as a witness	56
Robert Andrewes of, ment ^d	58
Richard Kent of, ment ^d	58
fined and to repair defects &c.	75
fined for defective highways	80
John Davies to be whipped at, for attempting lewdness with women	81
presentment of, for defective highways	83
John Wedgwood set in the stocks at, for being in the company of drunkards	86
attachment against, for defective ways	90
paid its attachment	97
enjoined to repair their ways	106
Jonathan Thing to be whipped at,	106
Mr. Baker of, ment ^d	123
(See also AGGAWAM.)	
IPSWICH COURT	
Jn ^o . Bayly &c. to be brought before,	69
Henry Sewall to answer for beating his wife	74
Thomas Savory referred to, for lying	80
Edmond Greenliffe referred to,	83
Thomas Hall referred to,	83
Goodman Foster &c. referred to,	83
Mr. Henry Seawall to acknowledge his fault publicly at,	92
Robert Crosse remitted to,	100
Christopher Batte referred to,	100
case of Richard Nicoles referred to,	101

	PAGE
ISLANDS	
order as to Islands within the limits of this patent	16
"his island" ment ^d . (case of Samuel Maverick),	109
IVER, MICHA: forfeited his recognizance	92
JACKSON	
Elisha, turned over from George Barrell to John Millam	119
Samuell, &c., evidence by, (case of John Emerson)	74
JACOBS, NICHOLAS, &c., bond by, (case of Jonathan Bosworth)	124
JAMES	
Francis, sworn constable of Hingham	132
Will: to be set in the bilboes &c. for incontinency	65
Will: &c., respited until the next Court	83
JARVIS, JOHN, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
JEANISON. (See JENNISON.)	
JEFFREY, JANE, &c., case of, (filthy and unclean practise)	134
JENKIN	
Joel, case of, (getting his masters daughter with child)	95
discharged	99
JENNISON or JEANISON, GENESON, GENISON	
——, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of Goods &c. of Alex: Wignall	33
Ancient, goods of Thomas Walford to remain in hands of, .	35
Ensign, Robert Way to remain with,	46
order as to Robert Way who was assigned by him to	
Edward Burton	48
fined for upbraiding the Court &c.	48
fine remitted to,	52
&c., to require the Indians to set out bounds	55
to make a payment to William Almy	61
Capt., payment from John Simpson for not prosecuting . .	86
William, Mr., chosen ancient to Capt. Pattricke	18
line between Roxbury and Newton laid out by,	53
JESOP, JOHN, payment to, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown)	71
JOANES or JONES	
——, Mr., and Mr. Mayhew, accounts between to be examined . .	93
Edward, &c., sworn constables of Charlestown,	104
John, case of, (defileing his wife before marriage)	87
Mary, corn &c. granted to,	102
corn granted to Alexander Becke for his trouble with, . . .	107
Richard, &c., Grand Jury,	70
case of, (cheating)	88
William, to acknowledge his fault publicly &c.	124
JOBSON	
John, shipmaster, bond by, (case of Francis Tobey)	62
case of, (unadvised expressions)	116
JOCELY. (See JOSLYN.)	
JOHN, SAGAMORE,	
&c., complaint by, as to having two wigwams burned	11

	PAGE
JOHN, SAGAMORE, continued.	
promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
Richard Saltonstall to give him a hogshead of corn for damage done by his cattle	29
JOHNSON	
——, Mr., &c., to be Justices of the Peace	3
present at Court	3
widow, to make a payment to William Almy	61
David, and William Almy, judgment in suit	61
Edward, goods received of, William Almy to bring in an inventory of .	46
of Charlestown, case of, (not serving on the jury)	105
appointed to train the Company at Woburn	123
chosen Lieutenant of Woburn	135
Jun ^r ., case of, (immoderate drinking)	138
Frauncis, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Isaack, Esq., Assistant and Justice of the Peace, &c., inquisition be- fore, on body of William Bateman	7
&c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
John, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
(Dexter against Endicott)	15
difference between Newton and Charlestown referred to,	29
chosen for Roxbury, (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River, &c.)	34
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
return as to bounds between Watertown and Newe Towne	53
freed from training and to make payment to the Company	88
Samuel Hefford to serve,	101
of Roxbury, freed from training	104
surveyor, order to, mentions cattle from Providence	135
&c., committee, as to estate of Mr. Samuel Cooke	140
Peter, &c., bond by, (to give an account of their company goods)	25
Richard, acknowledged a debt to Sir Richard Saltonstall	13
those who employ him are to pay out of his wages to Sir Richard Saltonstall	18
Samuell, to be whipped for enticing servants to run away &c.	52
JOINERS, order as to wages of,	3, 5, 12, 36
JONES. (See JOANES.)	
JOSLYN or JOCELY	
Henry, gentleman, &c., of Paskataqua, forfeited their bonds for non- appearance	61
discharged from their recognizance	62
JOYNERS. (See JOINERS.)	
JUDGMENT against Joseph Twitchwell, five pounds of, to be abated	40
JUDSON, WILLI: discharged	81
JURISDICTION	
as to number of Assistants within this,	12
no man within this, to hire a servant for less than year	15
banishment from,	16, 60, 71, 101

JURISDICTION, *continued.*

PAGE

order as to planters within the limits of,	21
Nicholas Frost tried for coming into this jurisdiction after banishment (<i>See also</i> PATENT, MASSACHUSETTS.)	59
JURY or GRAND JURY, Jury of Trials	
impannelled to inquire concerning the death of Austen Bratcher 28 Sept., 1630	6
verdict of, in case of Walter Palmer	7
present that William Bateman died by God's visitation	8
impannelled for the trial of Walter Palmer	9
finds Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter	9
impannelled to inquire concerning an action of battery	15
Mr. Palmer fined for absenting himself being warned to serve on a jury	35
jurors to be warned by the beadle fourteen days before the Court	38
first Grand Jury referred to, in note	57
of life and death, list of,	70
Grand Jury, list of,	70
absence from Court (case of Richard Collicot &c.)	74
Henry Collens fined for not serving on,	76
John Holgrave fined for sending a paper to a jurymen	78
to appear, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	86
part of fine paid to the jury (case of Daniel Clarke)	86
pleading with the jury out of Court (case of Thomas Lechford)	87
list of jurymen (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Thomas Tylestone &c. fined for not attending the jury	97
calling the Grand Jury rogues (case of Rich. Cluffe)	97
found Hugh Buett guilty of heresy	101
grant to the jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
John Holland &c. jurymen, fined for not appearing	102
Robert Stedman jurymen, fined for not appearing	103
Robert Rendall found not guilty	108
not serving on the jury (case of Edward Johnson)	105
absence from the jury (case of George Bowen)	107
not warning the jury correctly (case of Thomas Carter, senr.)	108
not serving on the jury (case of Edward Larkin)	108
found Robert Wyar &c. not guilty with reference to the capital law	121
absence from the jury (case of Isaac Morrell)	125
verdict as to death of Richard Silvester's child	126
John Clough fined for his absence when the jury was called	132
Thomas Grub fined for not appearing upon the jury	137
Thomas Cooper fined for absence from,	138
Benjamin Gillam fined for absence from,	138
JURY OF TRIALS. (<i>See</i> Jury.)	
JUSALL, SARA, Thomas Boyse sentenced for attempting a rape with,	81
JUSTICE OF THE PEACE	
to direct the Beadle to issue summons &c. in civil actions	2
the Governor and Deputy Governor shall always be,	3
power of, (St. Richard Saltonstall &c. appointed)	3
Isaack Johnson, Esq. Assistant and Justice of the Peace	7

	PAGE
KEAYNE	
——, Capt., George Story discharged of his bond to answer to, . . .	119
his action deferred until Mr. Bartholomew comes . . .	129
Anne, case of, (testifying falsely)	124
KELLY, WILLIAM , mentioned in note	67
KEMBALL, HENRY, &c. , allowance to, for cloth	105
KEMP }	
KEMPE }	
——, ment ^d . (order as to a payment to Mr. Oliver)	180
John, case of, (unclean attempts with three young girls)	86
allowance to James Davis for keeping,	119
former servant of Isaac Morrell, to be cared for by the constable of Roxbury	125
KEMPTHORNE, SYMON , costs to William Hudson for not prosecuting &c.	128
KENDALL, JOHN , costs to John Parker for not prosecuting	138
KENDRICK, GEORGE, &c. , bond forfeited by, (case of John Emerson)	65
KENT	
Richard, costs to John Kirman for not prosecuting	49
of Ipswich, debt due from, ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58
KETCHAM, HESTER , freed from service with her master John Woolrige	92
KEYES, ROBERT , bond for appearance	76
KIBBE, ——— , and ELWELL , capias to bring them before the Governor	65
KILCUP, WILLIAMS, &c. , bond by, (case of Daniel Hutchins)	95
KILLMASTER }	
KILMASTER }	
John, &c., admonished for their distemper	108
case of, (being distempered with drink)	136
KING, The, &c. , (recognizance by Mr. John Barcroft)	86
KING }	
KINGE }	
John, &c., discharged	77
Joseph, Mr., case of, (obscene speeches, drinking &c.)	104
Richard, adm ^r . on goods &c. of, granted to Richard Bishopp	54
KINGMAN	
Henry, of Weymouth, licensed to keep a house of entertainment	69
&c., Grand Jury	70
KINLOAN, JAMES , discharged	184
KIRKMAN }	
KIRMAN }	
John, to receive a payment from the estate of Mr. Crispe	20
costs against Richard Kent for not prosecuting	49
Capt. Traske to pay to, as his share in a plow patent	52
KITCHEN, JOHN , case of, (showing books he was to bring to the Governor)	87
KNIGHT	
——, a witness, order as to, (case of James Luddam)	61
John, adm ^a . on goods &c. of, granted to Roger Ludlowe, Esq.	30
of Newbury, ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58

KNIGHT, continued.

PAGE

John of Newberry, licensed to keep an Ordinary &c.	68
bond for appearance	92
case of, (drunkenness &c.)	98
&c., admonished for their distemper	108
committed	115
cause of, to be tried by action	117
Marklin, to recompense James Pen	116
Richard, of Newbury, ment ^d . (inventory of goods &c. of Joseph Avery)	58
Walter, forfeited his recognizance	102
cause of, (rude and contemptuous speeches)	104

**KNOP
KNOPE
KNOFF** }

——, fine remitted to,	26
John, &c., admonished for their distemper	108
Nicholas, fined for taking upon him to cure scurvey	11
Mr. William Pelham &c. promised to pay five pounds for,	11
William, or his son, whoever employs, to pay one half of their wages to Sr. Richard Siltonstall	9
owes debt to Sr. Richard Saltonstall	13
bond for appearance	50
and Edward Howe, John Haynes &c. to audit accounts be- tween, &c.	52
Will: to answer for speeches about our late Governor Mr. Vaine	68
Willi: &c., bond by, (case of George Richardson)	99
case of, (selling beer)	107
William, wife of, allowed to keep a house of entertainment	186
theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	187

**KNORN
KNOWER** }

Thomas, bond for appearance	20, 21
set in the bilbowes for threatening the Court	21
fined for selling strong water	87
adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to James Browne	117

KNOWLES, JOHN , who married the widow Davies, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of Robert Bills	77
--	----

LABOURERS , order as to wages of,	6, 86
LACE , Thomas Barnes admonished about lace	116

LAMBE

Edward, attachment against,	73
fined for contempt, to make a payment to John Finch and ad- monished for dancing	73
Thomas, slate demised to, in Slate Island	84

LAMBERT

Richard, bond for appearance forfeited by,	49
&c., referred to Salem	76

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
LECTURE DAY	
no lecture to begin before one o'clock in the afternoon	37
at Salem, ment ^d . (case of Francis Weston's wife)	75
(case of Richard Hollingsworth)	80
LEE	
John, Thomas Foxe fined for not appearing as a witness against . .	43
to be fined and whipped for calling Mr. Ludlowe a false hearted knave &c. . . .	43
whipped &c. for speaking reproachfully of the Governor	49
part of his fine remitted	50
discharged of his fine	87
costs against Richard Lettin for not prosecuting	129
LEG }	
LEGGE }	
John, servant to Mr. Humfry, to be whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
bond by, for his wives appearance	76
LETTIN, RICHARD, costs to John Lee for not prosecuting	129
LEVENS. (See LEVINS.)	
LEVERET, THOMAS, Mr., &c., to settle Mr. Mellows estate	97
LEVETT, ———, Capt., &c., notice to creditors of,	15
LEVINS OR LEVENS	
John, and Mr. Coxall &c., business between referred to Mr. Pinchon of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Phebe Seales)	53 67
LEWES OR LEWS	
Robert, discharged	106
wife of, to be whipped for dishonoring the name of God . . .	106
LEWIS	
———, enjoined not to strike his servant John Lowe, and to set free	133
Edward, &c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c. . . .	128
John, case of, (running away and breaking into a house)	126
Swiniard, case of, (drunkenness)	133
LEWS. (See LEWES.)	
LIBEL. (See ACTIONS.)	
LICENSE. (See LIQUOR and ORDINARY.)	
LIEUTENANT. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
LIGHT behavior. (See CRIMES.)	
LIGHTERAGE, rates of, referred to the General Court	108
LIGHTFOOT, Francis, Edward Gatty to pay ten shillings to,	134
LIN. (See LYNN.)	
LINEN, order as to sale of,	39
LYNN. (See LYNN.)	
LIQUOR	
Samuel Cole licensed	67
Robert Longe licensed	68
William Baulston licensed to sell claret &c.	68
Robert Longe chosen by town of Charlestown to sell wine	93
giving strong water to certain persons (case of Mr. Barnard) . .	94

	PAGE
LOWE. (<i>See</i> Low.)	
LUDDAM }	
LUDDAM }	
James, fined for drunkenness	61
to make a payment to William Almy	61
a servant, suit as to, (David Johnson and William Almy)	61
LUDDEN, JAMES, costs against Cutshamache for not prosecuting	82
LUDLOWE	
—, Mr., &c., to be Justices of the Peace	8
present at Court, 1, 8, 5, 8-21, 23-28, 30-34, 35, 36, 38, 39,	42
fined for absence from Court	4
Richard Louge confessed owing money to,	13
&c., committee, to take an account of debts due to the	
Governor &c.	33
Capt. John Stone sentenced for abusing, &c.	35
John Lee sentenced for calling him a false hearted	
knave &c.	43
granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of Mr. John Tilley	43
George, Mr., order as to business concerning,	10
Robert, (or Roger), Mr., &c., present at Court	1
Roger, Mr., Lucy Smyth bound an apprentice to,	17
one hundred acres of land granted to,	29
Esq., granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of John Knight	30
LUSHER, —, Lt., &c., committee as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
LUXFOARD }	
LUXFORD }	
James, &c., bond for appearance &c. of Robert Shorthose	78
case of, (having two wives)	89
to be delivered to his creditors	115
LYING. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
LYNN, or LINN, Town of,	
witness from, called by George Woodward	68
fined and enjoined to mend the highways	75
fined for bad highways and to lay a ferry	83
fined for not keeping constant watch, for want of sealed weights, and	
for not giving in a transcript of their lands	90
enjoined to repair their ways	100
allowed to use the meeting house as a watch house	100
discharged	106
Mr. Edward Tomlin. allowed Ensign at Lynn	123
William Langley sworn constable of Lynn	132
(<i>See also</i> SAUGUS.)	
LYNN or LIN, LINN,	
Henry, to be whipped for committing felony	6
to be whipped and banished from the plantation for writing	
falsely against the government &c.	19
fined for absenting himself from training	29

	PAGE
MARRINER }	
MARRYNER }	
——, Mr., &c., and John Tilley, difference between, referred to John Winthrop, sen ^r . &c.	47
Thomas, formerly servant to Robert Smyth, discharged	88
MARSH, MARY , Richard Ibrooke fined for tempting her to uncleanness .	81
MARSHFIELD	
Thomas, of Connecticut, John Twogood a servant to be sent to his wife	100
MARSON, ELIZ : John Pemerton sentenced for committing fornication with, .	82
MARTEN }	
MARTIN }	
John, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
Robert, &c., to view the land beyond Monotoquid River &c.	63
MARVIN, THOMAS , allowance to, for time he served and for killing wolves .	120
MARY , servant of Mr. Bartholomewe, to be whipped &c. for running away .	57
MASON	
——, Lt., to receive ten pounds for his voyage to the Eastward	34
Capt., Sergt. Stoughton chosen Ensign to,	38
Hugh, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon)	105
presented for sealers and searchers of leather	138
MASONS, &c. order as to wages of,	5, 36
MASSACHUSETTS (OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY, COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS, COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS)	
records of, referred to	1
Pullen Point in, mentioned	7
records of, referred to in note	13
John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of, mentioned	22
prisoners to be brought into the Bay	26
the Bay mentioned (order as to public meetings)	28
(order as to Thomas Walford)	35
(order as to work at the Fort)	38
(order as to swamps)	39
defence of the Colony mentioned (order as to the "moving fort") . .	41
the Bay mentioned (order as to goods of Mr. John Tilley)	43
land about Massachusetts, order as to bounds of,	55
the Bay mentioned (case of Thomas Wonnorton)	56
John Trumble fined to the Commonwealth	66
the Commonwealth mentioned (case of Wm. Andrews)	78-79
(case of John Tower)	95
Colonial Society of Massachusetts, transactions of, referred to in note	103
Colony records referred to	109
the Commonwealth mentioned (answer by John Pratt)	110
copy of Colony records mentioned	115
laws of Massachusetts Colony mentioned	115
Colonial Society of Massachusetts, transactions of, referred to . .	115
records of, referred to in note	118, 119
(See also JURISDICTION, PATENT.)	

	PAGE
MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY	
Collection, 4 th . series vol. 7 page 308 referred to in note	103
5 th . series vol. 1 page 402 referred to in note	135
MASSEY, GEOFFREY (or JEFFREY), &c. , agreement made by, as to estate of John and William Fiske	77
MASTER Carpenter &c. order as to wages of,	5
MASTERS	
John, Mr., &c.. comm ⁿ ., to take an inventory of Mr. Crispe's estate &c. discharged, having license	20 85
MASTER TAILORS. (<i>See TAILORS.</i>)	
MATCH. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
MATHEW }	
MATHEWE } (<i>See MATTHEW.</i>)	
MATHEWS }	
MATTACHUSETTS. (<i>See MASSACHUSETTS.</i>)	
MATTAPAN	
ment ^d . (allowance to Mr. Wilson) (order as to ministers)	2
to be called Dorchester	4
MATTHEW or MATHEW or MATHEWE, MATHEWS	
Dearmant, put to Thomas Dexter	129
Dermond, to be set to work until his master appears	125
Edmond, admonished to take heed of pilfering	97
Margery, widow of Thomas Mathew, allowed to sell her husbands house, land &c.	109
Thomas, Margery Mathew widow of, allowed to sell her husbands house &c.	109
MAVERACK }	
MAVERICK }	
MAVERICKE }	
—, Mr., drinking at house of, ment ^d . (order as to fine of Mr. Shepherd &c.)	18
Sen ^r ., &c., to inquire &c. as to estate of Josias Plastowe	23
Jun ^r ., &c., difference between Newton and Charlestown re- ferred to,	29
creek near "Mr. Maveracks" ment ^d	33
Mr. Hough against, witnesses to be examined	58
Elias, &c., witnesses, ment ^d . (inquisition on William Bateman)	8
Moses, Mr., paid rent for Noddle's Island	63
Samuel, Mr., Thomas Chubb to be freed from service of, &c. . . .	14
Noddle's Island granted to,	31
&c., (recognizance by Mr. John Barcroft)	36
order as to goods of Robert Anderson	68
to bring James Meadcalfe into Court	81
forfeited his bond (case of James Meadcalfe)	82
payment by,	89
bond by, for the company of the "Charles"	97
case of, (confederacy with Thomas Owen &c. and his Island ment ^d .)	108, 109

	PAGE
MATHEWE	
——, Mr., granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of Mr. Ralfe Glover . . .	34
&c., committee, as to debts &c. of Mr. Ouldham . . .	63
to examine witnesses &c. concerning Mr. White and	
Mrs. Wolcott	74
and Mr. Joanes, accounts between, to be examined .	93
Thomas, &c., agreement signed by, (as to bounds of Charles Towne	
and Newe Towne)	23
Mr., to examine what hurt the swine of Charlton have done .	46
adm ^r . of Mr. Ralfe Glover, inventory exhibited by, .	46
&c., to examine accounts (Saltonstall, Apleton &c.) .	65
to examine accounts between Edmond White and	
Mrs. Wolcott	100
MEADCALFE }	
MEADCALFE }	
James, "to be brought in"	81
case of, (bond forfeited by Samuel Maverick)	82
ment ^d . (case of Samuel Maverick)	89
MEADFORD, or MEDFORD, Town of,	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.) . .	6
(order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.)	31
" to defray public charges	37
land near, granted to Mr. John Wilson	43
John Smith of, ment ^d	74
MEAKINS, THOMAS, Goodman, Henry Hobson put to,	122
MEASURES. (<i>See</i> WEIGHTS.)	
MEDFORD. (<i>See</i> MEADFORD.)	
MEDICAL, Nicholas Knopp fined for taking upon himself to cure scurvey .	11
MEETING HOUSE	
in Hingham to be used as a watch house	84
Charlestown " " " " " "	90, 99
Salem " " " " " "	100
Lynn " " " " " "	100
Hingham " " " " " "	100
MELLOWS, ———, Mr., order as to estate of,	97
MERRIAM	
——, widow, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of her husband	127
——, adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to his widow	127
MERRICKE	
James, &c., case of, (drinking intemperately, selling wine, &c.) .	139
John " " " " " " " "	139
MERRIES. (<i>See</i> MERRY.)	
MERRIMACK }	
MERRIMAK }	
or MERRYMAK RIVER	
Mr. John Winthrop, Jun ^r . &c., to set up a trucking house up Merry-	
mak River	35
Jno. Bayly, &c., dwelling beyond Merrimack, order to apprehend .	69

	PAGE
MERRY or MERRIES	
Nicholas, fined for selling strong water	86
Walter, Henry Illery fined for calling him a knave	95
his servants to be whipped for running away	97
MERRYFIELD, HENRY , respited (lewd speeches)	135
MERRYMAK. (<i>See</i> MERRIMACK.)	
MESSENGER, HENRY , bond for appearance	98
MILAM or MILLAM	
John, Elisha Jackson turned over to, from George Barrell	119
discharged, as to cloth of Mr. Stoughton	189
MILITARY AFFAIRS	
order as to permitting Indians to use "any peece," &c.	5
John Wellhust chosen surveyor of the Ordinance and Cannoneer	11
ordered that the inhabitants of every town within this pattent be provided with arms	12
order as to punishment of persons who shoot off any "peece" after the watch is set	13
order as to muskets, powder, bullets & match	13
ordered that every Captain shall train his company on Saturday in every week	13
ordered that persons travelling between these plantations and Plymouth shall carry arms	14
order as to training of companies	18
Mr. Francis Aleworth chosen Lieutenant unto Capt Southcoate	18
Mr. William Gennison chosen anchient to Capt. Patricke, &c.	18
order as to providing single persons with arms	21
order as to searching pieces and charging with bullets	25
Captains shall be maintained by their several companies	26
order for payment to Capt. Underhill, &c.	27
Mr. Robert Feakes chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Patricke	27
Alex: Miller, &c. punished for wasteful expense of powder, &c.	27
John Finch fined for wanting arms for his man and for being absent from training	29
Henry Lynn, &c., fined for being absent from training	29
Mr. Mathewe Cradocke fined for his men being absent from training	29
ordered that Captains shall train their-companies only once a month	29
Boston, &c., assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c., also choice of ancient to Capt. Underhill	31
order as to punishment of trained soldiers who absent themselves from training, &c.	36
Mr. Thomas Mooteham chosen an Ensign in place of Ensign Morris discharged	38
Sergeant Stoughton chosen an Ensign to Capt. Mason	38
Mr. Nathaniel Turner chosen Captain of the military company at Saugus	40
Richard Morris chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Underhill	40
money to be collected for building a Moving Fort	41
Ensign Damford to be sent for about defacing the colors	50

	PAGE
MILITARY AFFAIRS, continued.	
Mr. John Benjamin &c. dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
John Johnson freed from training, and to make a yearly payment to the Company	88
Henry Bright took oath as surveyor of arms in Watertown . . .	95
Mr. Samuel Winsley sworn surveyor of the arms at Colchester . .	98
John Johnson freed from training	104
Edward Goodnow chosen clerk of the Band and sworn	123
Mr. Edward Tomlins allowed Ensign at Lynn	123
Mr. William Tory appointed Ensign at Weymouth	123
Edward Johnson appointed to train the Company at Woburn . .	123
Nicholas Powell appointed surveyor of arms at Dedham	125
Mr. Stodder and his Company to be paid by Mr. Long	125
allowance to Mr. Hibbins for his horse killed in the public service .	128
John Smyth, Clerk of the Band at Dorchester	131
Mr. Briant Pendleton to exercise the company at Sudbury . . .	133
Sergt. Wardall to train the company at Exeter	133
Edward Johnson allowed lieutenant of Woburn	135
MILITARY COMPANY. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
MILL	
&c., Mr. Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a mill, &c. on Neponset River	43
of Mr. Waltham, &c., ment ^d	84
MILLAM. (See MILAM.)	
MILLARD, THOMAS, &c., watchmen, imprisoned for drinking strong water .	87
MILLER	
Alex., &c., to make a payment for their wasteful expense of powder,	27
Thomas, pilot and mate of the "Hector," committed for seditious speeches	63
MILLS, GEORGE, case of, (battery)	130
MINARD, THOMAS, &c., witnesses, grant to,	98
MINCARRY, the blackmore, admonished & discharged	118
MINDAM, ROBERT, discharged (attachment by Mr. Campian)	122
MINISTERS	
proposition as to maintenance of,	1, 2
excepted (order as to providing inhabs. of towns with fire arms) .	12
(order as to building a fort at Boston)	35
(order as to work on Fort)	38
Meeting of, 19 Jan., 1634-5, referred to in note	50
Samuel Norman sentenced for saying "if ministers will but rail against England," &c.	82
(See also PASTOR.)	
MINOROCOT RIVER, inhabs. of Braintree respited as to the bridge over, .	116
MISTICKE	
ment ^d . (order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company) . . .	18
six hundred acres at, near his house, granted to Gov ^r . Winthrop .	19
Weir at, granted to John Winthrop, Esq., &c.	41
inquiry as to damage done by swine in the Indian corn on the north side of Mystic	46

	PAGE
MOLESTATION. (<i>See ACTIONS.</i>)	
MONEY	
corn shall pass for payment of all debts except money or beaver be expressly named	20
no planter returning to England shall carry money or beaver without leave from the Governor	21
MONOTOQUID RIVER, John Olyver, &c. to view land beyond	63
MONTAGUE or MOUNTAGUE	
Griffin, to be set in the bilbowes for stealing boards, &c., and enjoined to remove from Muddy River	53
forfeited his bond for non appearance	61
MOODY, JOHN, Mr., administration granted to, on goods, &c. of Thomas Desbre	35
MOOR	
George Pye, "a more," order as to,	76
Mincarry "the blackmore," order as to	118
MOORE	
John, &c., witnesses (will of John Russell)	57
Thomas, &c., witnesses (will of John Russell)	57
MOOTENHAM, THOMAS, Mr., chosen an Ensign	38
MORECROFT, JOHN, Mr., case of, (unfit carriage)	103
MORELL. (<i>See MORRELL.</i>)	
MORGAN, ROBERT, &c., referred to Salem	76
MORLEY, SARAH, apprenticed to Mr. Nathanaeli Turner	22
MORRELL or MORELL	
Abraham, case of,	88
(selling his servant his time)	106
Isaack, &c., grand jury	70
Isaac, case of, (absence from the jury)	125
order as to his former servant, John Kempe	125
MORRICE } MORRIS }	
—, Sergeant, chosen ancient to Capt. Underhill	31
Ensign, discharged	38
Richard, &c, jury (case of Walter Palmer)	9
Mr., chosen Lieutenant to Capt. Underhill	40
Thomas, will of, delivered in upon oath by Edward Woolastone, &c.	124
MORTON	
— of Mount Woolison, order that he be sent for by process	3
Thomas, of Mount Wolliston (or Wollaston) punishment of,	4
MOULTON	
Robert, chosen constable of Charlton	43
Goodman, to be repaid his rate by town of Salem	65
Thomas, to pay forty shillings to Mr. Ralfe Glover	10
bond for appearance and bound to his good behavior	137
discharged	139
MOUNTAGUE. (<i>See MONTAGUE.</i>)	
MOUNT FEAKES, on Charles River, land near, granted to John Oldham	43

MOUNT WOLLASTON } MOUNT WOLLISTON } MOUNT WOOLISON }	
— Morton of, order that he be sent for by process	8
Thomas Morton of,	4
MOVING FORT. (See FORT.)	
MOWERS, &c., order as to wages of,	36
MOWERS, JOHN, ment ^d . (case of Laurence Copeland)	128
MOWING Ground, &c., order as to surveying, &c.	45
MOXHAM, GEORGE, Mr., &c. were made free	69
MUDDY RIVER	
&c., agreement as to a cart bridge over,	34
line between Roxbury and Newton to run south west from,	53
Griffin Mountague to remove his habitation from, for stealing . . .	53
town of Roxbury fined for a defective bridge at,	84
Bridge, order as to charges for,	93
MUDGE	
Jarvice, attachment for,	80
Jarvis, ment ^d	86
MULLINDER, ———, dismissed	73
MUNINGS }	
MUNNINGS }	
George, fined for selling beer and keeping a house of entertainment	
without license	67
&c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown, &c.	128
presented for sealers and searchers of leather	138
MUNT }	
MUNTE }	
Thomas, testimony as to wages paid to,	56
&c., to make a weekly payment towards their forfeits	57
goods of John Hogg secured to,	103
MURDER. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
MUSKETS. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
MUSQUANTUM Chappell and the mouth of Naponsett, land lying between,	
granted to Mr. Roger Ludlowe	29
MUSTLEWHITE, JOHN, allowance of fee to John Pyke, a witness against, .	56
NAHANTON, to give two skins of beaver to Mr. Blackestone for damage done	
his swine	52
NAPONSETT RIVER	
Mouth of, and Musquantum Chappell, land lying between, granted to	
Mr. Roger Ludlowe	29
Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a bridge, &c., over, . . .	48
NAPPER, George, discharged	132
NARHIGANSETT OR NAVIGANSET, NAVIGAN	
to make satisfaction for a cow	78
Indian, and his wife, the Governor allowed to keep	91

	PAGE
NATASCETT	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke, &c.) . . .	6
(order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne) . . .	16
NATT. (<i>See</i> NOTT.)	
NAVIGAN. } (<i>See</i> NARRIGANSETT.)	
NAVIGANSET. }	
NEALE	
Henry, &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat . . .	81
his servant, Henry Hobson freed from him, &c.	122
to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running away & stealing	86
servant of Mr. Cockram, committed on suspicion of felony . . .	128
NEGLIGENCE causing death. (<i>See</i> CRIMES , &c.)	
NEGUS, JONATHAN , &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
NELME	
James, &c., bond for appearance	134
Jasper, forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
fine remitted to,	137
NEVE, RICHARD , costs to Daniel Bacon for not prosecuting	101
NEWBERRY }	
NEWBURY } of NEWBERRY , Town of,	
Richard Knight, &c. of, ment ^d	58
John Knight of, ment ^d	68
constable of, to apprehend Schooler, &c.	69
town of, fined, and enjoined to repair defects, &c.	75
for want of a pair of stocks	80
Mr. Goouch of, ment ^d	83
fined for want of town weights and measures	95
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
NEW COMERS to contribute towards the Sea Fort (cancelled)	40
NEWBERRY. (<i>See</i> NEWBURY.)	
NEWMAN. (<i>See</i> NEWMAN.)	
NEW ENGLAND	
landing of the Governor in, ment ^d . (mem ^o .)	3
service in, ment ^d . (release of Robert Fibbin)	46
John Stanley died on his way to, order as to estate of,	51
Boston in, ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
NEWE TOWNE. (<i>See</i> NEW TOWN.)	
NEWGATE	
—, Mr. money to be repaid to, (case of Susan Hewet, &c.)	121
Mrs., abusing, (case of Elizabeth Vane)	132
NEWMAN or NEWMAN	
—, Mr., &c., of Weymouth, difference referred to (Welthia[n] Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
advice of, ment ^d . (order as to goods taken from a wreck)	105
NEW PROVIDENCE	
Mr. John Greene of, ment ^d	71
"Daniel Abbot departed to,"	85

	PAGE
NEWTON (Town of). (<i>See</i> NEW TOWN.)	
NEWTON	
John, &c., granted administration on goods of Mr. Edward Allen . . .	127
Mr. Allen gave his estate to, (oath by Frances Pembroke)	128
NEW TOWN or NEWE TOWNE, NEWTON, Town of,	
passage from Charles River to the, Mr. John Maister hath undertaken	
to make	16
order as to levy for making of the creek at the New Town . . .	16
ment ^d . order as to training of Capt. Underhill's Company . . .	18
levy for making a palisade about the, . . .	20
assessed (order as to levy for making a palisade) . . .	20
and Charles Towne, agreement as to setting out bounds of, &c. . .	22
two hundred acres of land near, granted to Thomas Dudley, Esq. . .	23
James Woodward sentenced for being drunk at the Newe Towne . . .	26
and Charles Towne, order as to the difference between, as to bounds . . .	29
agreement as to bounds of, . . .	30
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill, &c. . .	31
to defray public charges . . .	37
swamp within the Newe Towne pale excepted (order as to fetching	
wood from swamps)	39
Court holden at, 3 June, 1634 . . .	45
of Assistants holden at, . . .	46, 47
inhabitants of, to enjoy the meadow on the north side of the Pond . . .	47
Court of [Assistants] holden at, 6 Oct., 1634 . . .	48, 50, 52
and Roxbury, line between, to run south west from Muddy River . . .	53
Waterton, agreement as to bounds between, (mentions the Weir). . .	53
Court of [Assistants] holden at, 7 July, 1635 . . .	55, 57, 59, 61, 62
Synode at, for settling differences, ment ^d . . .	69
Quarter Court held at, 7 Sept. 1637 . . .	69, 71, 72
John Smith to appear at, (attachment) . . .	73
John Prat of, ment ^d . . .	112
(<i>See also</i> CAMBRIDGE, Town of)	
NICOLES, RICHARD, case of, referred to Court at Ipswich . . .	101
NODDLE ISLAND }	
NODDLES ISLAND }	
&c. shall be appropriated to the public benefit, &c. . .	17
no person shall shoot at fowl on, . . .	21
granted to Mr. Samuel Mavericke . . .	31
rent paid for, by Mr. Moses Maverick . . .	68
NON APPEARANCE. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
NORCROS, JEREMY, and John Smyth, Mr. Collens, &c. to examine accounts, &c.	100
NORMAN	
John, sen ^t ., fined for not appearing at Court when summoned . . .	14
Richard, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, upon body of William Bate-	
man	7
Samuell, to be whipped for saying "if ministers will but rail against	
England," &c.	82

	PAGE
NORTH RIVER	
land near, ment ^d	83
or Three Mile Brook, land on, granted to Mr. Increase Nowell . . .	43
NORTON	
——, warrant sent to, as to bill by Goodman Perkins	54
Francis, Mr., &c., sworn constables of Charlestown, 15 April, 1642-3	121
Walter, Esq., &c., inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,	7
NOTT OR NATT, NUTT	
—— Goodman, &c., allowance to,	105
John, ment ^d . (will of Joane Drake)	72
(order as to estate of Joane Drake)	77
NOWELL	
—— Mr., &c., present at Court,	3, 5, 9-19
present at meeting of Assistants	20
present at Court	21, 23-28, 30-33
committee to take an account of debts due to the Governor, &c.	33
present at Court	34
to settle differences between John Dillingham, &c.	35
present at Court	36, 38, 39, 42
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
land granted to, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. John Wilson)	43
&c., present at Court	45-48
to hear witnesses as to damage done by swine of Charlton	49
&c., present at Court	50, 52
bridge of, ment ^d . (line between Roxbury and New- ton)	53
&c., present at Court	54-55
&c., difference as to heifers kept by Richard Wright referred to,	56
&c. present at Court	57-59
fin'd for selling wine	59
mentioned in short hand note	61
&c. present at Court	61, 62
Increase, Mr., &c., present at Court	1
secretary, record in handwriting of	1
mentioned in note	15
writing by, reference to in note	19
entry in handwriting of, referred to in note	30
I[ncrease], Mr., land on North River granted to,	43
&c, to take dep ^{ts} . (Aspinwall & Brewerton)	48
record in handwriting of, referred to,	62
&c., present at Court	63
committee, as to estate of Mr. Ouldam	63
secretary, &c., present at Court	64
&c., present at Court	65

NOWELL, *continued.*

I[ncrease], to examine accounts (Saltonstall, Apleton, &c.)	65
present at Court	66, 69, 71, 72, 74
&c., to examine witnesses, &c.. concerning Mr. White and Mrs. Wolcott	74
present at Court	76
Capt. Lovell's business, &c., referred to,	77
present at Court	78, 81, 82, 86
part of fine paid to, (case of Daniel Clarke)	86
fine paid to, (case of John Woolrige)	88
&c., present at Court	88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99
to examine accounts (Edmond White and Mrs. Wolcott)	100
present at Court	102-105, 107, 108
&c. (Court of Assistants), order by (case of John Pratt)	112
present at Court, 115, 117-120, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 134, 137, 138	

NUNCUPATIVE will of John Russell 57

NUTT. (*See* NOTT.)

OATELEY, ———, Mr., case of, (concealing) 109

OATH

of an Assistant taken by Capt. Endicott	3
Constable taken by John Woodbury	5
for the Governor and the Council, ment ^d . in note	15
of an Assistant, taken by Capt. Endicott	24
Constable, taken by Mr. Turner	26
George Dyar	28
an Assistant, taken by Mr. Endicott	33
of allegiance, to be taken by householders, &c.	44
Constable, taken by Eltweed Pumery	45
an Assistant taken by John Winthrop, jun ^r	46
John Humphey Esq.	47
Constable, taken by Samuel Hosier	48
Steven Terry	55
an Assistant taken by Mr. Richard Saltonstall	66
Constable taken by Tho. Ewar	73
an Assistant taken by Mr. John Winthrope, jun ^r	77
Constable taken by John Haward	80
Thomas Brooke	80
as constables of Hingham taken by John Porter & Henry Tuttle	97
of constable of Weymouth taken by William Carpenter	102
Concord " " Walter Edmonds	103
Thomas Carter, sen ^r ., &c., took oaths as constables of Charlestown	104
John Whitney took oath as constable of Watertown	105
Francis Norton, &c., sworn constables of Charlestown	121
John Harding, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth, 23 May, 1643	123
Edward Goodnow sworn clerk of the band, 5 June 1643	123
George Wicks sworn constable of Dorchester	130

	PAGE
<i>OATH, continued.</i>	
William Langley sworn constable of Lynn	132
Francis James sworn constable of Hingham	132
Thomas Arnold sworn constable of Watertown	134
Henry Adams sworn constable of Braintree	136
Barnabas Fawer sworn constable of Dorchester	140
Thomas Richards, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140
OBOLUS, or half penny, ment ^d . (allowance for killing a wolf)	8
OCRINI, T[<i>magu</i>], case of, (buggery)	121
ODLE, URSULA, &c., to be whipped (case of Robert Wyar, &c.)	121
OFFICERS. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
OKAM, THOMAS, &c., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver in hands of	50
OLDAM } OLDHAM } of OULDAM	
——, Mr., committee as to estate of,	63
Jo[h ⁿ], Mr., grant to, of land near Mount Feakes on Charles River	43
OLIVER } OLLYVER } OLYVER }	
——, Mr., to be paid for his pains about Mansfield	127
order as to a payment to,	130
Christopher, goods &c. of, to be sequestered for debt	50
John, &c., to view the land beyond Monotoquid River, &c.	63
committee, as to affairs of Edward Allen	127
Mary, wife of Thomas, committed for disturbing the Church of Salem	80
Thomas, his wife, Mary, committed to prison	80
ORDERS or ACTS made by any number of the Assistants in Court shall be legal	12
ORDINANCE. (<i>See MILITARY AFFAIRS.</i>)	
ORDINANCES. (<i>See SABBATH DAY.</i>)	
ORDINARY OF HOUSE OF ENTERTAINMENT	
John Knight of Newbury licensed to keep	68
license to keep, granted to Nicholas Upsall of Dorchester	68
William Baulston licensed to keep	68
Henry Kingman licensed to keep	69
William Hudson chosen by town of Boston to keep	93
Mr. Baker of Ipswich allowed to keep	123
Richard Wood to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
William Hudson, jun ^r ., allowed to keep a house of entertainment	126
wife of William Knop allowed to keep a house of entertainment	136
ORKHUSSUNT RIVER, or Wooleston River, land near Salem bounded on the east by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
ORRICE, GEORGE, &c., bond by, (case of John White)	95
ORTON, THOMAS, case of, (intemperate drinking)	139
OSBORN } OSBORNE }	
——, Mary, wife of, case of,	70
Mary, case of (about death of her daughter) (giving her husband quicksilver, &c.)	70 108

OSBORN, continued.

Richard, enjoined to give a weekly account of how he spends his time,
to the constable 67

costs against Thomas Turner, for not prosecuting . . . 136

OTTIS, JOHN, &c., witnesses, grant to, 98

OULDAM. (*See OLDBAM.*)

OWEN

Thomas, attachment against, granted to Thomas Fowle 99

case of, (adulterous practises) 108

confederating with, to break prison (case of Samuel Maverick) 108, 109

case of, (escaping from prison) 109

OWLES

Daniel, case of, (drinking) 120

put to Sergt. William French, for one year, &c. 122

OYSTER BANK, sixty acres of meadow granted to Simon Bradstreet in the
marsh against, 28

PAGE

Edward, servant, freed 104

John, &c., jury (case of Walter Palmer) 9

to return tools to Mr. Pelham or the price of them . . . 14

fin'd for turning the way about 79

town of Watertown fined for a bad highway at John Page's 85

PAINÉ or PAYNE

——, Mr., Josuah Barnes apprenticed to, 26

satisfaction to, ment^d. (case of Mr. Stodder) 181

Edward, Mr., discharged, and granted costs against Clement Campion 128

William, John Humfry, Esq., to take depositions of witnesses of will
of William Payne 49

PAINTER. (*See PAYNTER.*)

PALFLIN (or PAULFLIN) JOHN, fined, and part of fine remitted . . . 88

PALFREY

Peter, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher 6

to set out land to John Humfry, Esq. 80

PALISADE about the Newe Towne, levy placed for making 20

PALLATTINATE, Churches in, ment^d. (order as to a day of public thanksgiving) 28

PALMER

——, Mr., fined for absenting himself from jury service . . . 35

Abraham, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher 6

appointed to lay out bounds between Waterton and

Newe Towne, return by, 58

grand jury 70

George, set in the stocks for committing folly with Margery Rugs . 93

Henry, bond for his wife's good behavior &c. 108

John, granted costs against George Woodward for not prosecuting . 67

Walter, strokes given by, accidentally caused the death of Austen
Bratcher (jury's verdict) 7

bond by (death of Austin Bratcher) 7

	PAGE
PALMER, continued.	
Walter, jury impannelled for trial of	9
the jury find not guilty of manslaughter	9
case of, ment ^d . (sentence of Tho: Foxe)	12
PANTRY, WILLIAM, &c. , dismissed from training by reason of age, &c.	50
PAPER on clothing. (<i>See</i> PUNISHMENT.)	
PARISH, JOHN , ment ^d . (case of Thomas Davenport)	91
PARKS. (<i>See</i> PARKS.)	
PARKER	
—, Mr., of Roxbury, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
&c. of Weymouth, difference referred to (Welthia[n] Richards and Henry Waltham)	102
theft from (case of Mary Felton)	108
James, Mr., fined for drunkenness	25
is allowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth	102
John, charges against Thomas Clay for not prosecuting	98
costs against John Kendall " " "	138
Richard, Mr., case of (selling gunpowder to an Indian)	101
PARKES } or PARKS	
William, promise by, to satisfy Mr. Pinchon, for goods bought from Sergeant Bateman	25
his servant John Webb set at liberty from,	32
&c., difference referred to, (Mr Dumer and Jehu Burr)	61
to settle difference between John Coggeshall & Phebe Seales	67
&c., grand jury	70
committee, as to estate of Samuel Cooke	140
PASCATAQUA. } (<i>See</i> PISCATAQUA.)	
PASKATAQUA.	
PASTOR or TEACHER , Mr. Batchel ^r to forbear as a pastor or teacher &c.	27
(<i>See also</i> MINISTERS.)	
PATENT or PATENT	
order as to persons planting within the limits of the patent	4
Thomas Gray ordered to remove out of the limits of this patent	6
order as to selling, &c. corn within limits of this patent	6
money to be paid for killing wolves within the limits of this patent	8
no person within the limits of this patent shall trade &c. in money with the Indians	10
ordered that the inhab ^{ts} . of every town within this patent be provided with fire arms	12
Tho: Walford and his wife ordered to depart from the limits of this Patent for contempt of authority, &c.	14
order as to persons travelling out of this patent	15
Islands within the limits of this patent	16
no person within the limits of this patent shall burn any ground any year before March first	17

	PAGE
PATENT OR PATTENT, <i>continued.</i>	
plantations within the limits of this pattent ment ^d .	20
order as to planters within this pattent trading beaver with the Indians	23
bond by Bryan Bincks, &c. that they will not depart out of the limits of	
the pattent without leave from the Governor	25
Mr. Batchel ^r . silenced as a pastor or teacher in this pattent.	27
Nicholas Frost banished out of the pattent, &c. for thefts from the	
Indians, &c.	28
act restraining Mr. Batchel ^r . from gathering a Church within this	
pattent reversed	30
Capt. John Stone prohibited from coming into the pattent without leave	
&c. on pain of death	35
the, ment ^d ., (answer by John Pratt)	110
(See also JURISDICTION, MASSACHUSETTS.)	
PATIENCE, THOMAS, referred to Mr. Endecot.	105
PATRICK } OF PATTRICKE	
PATRICKE }	
—, Mr., allowance to,	4, 5
(or Capt.), order as to levy for maintenance of,	6
Capt. William Gennison "chosen anchient to,"	18
&c., to be paid a quarters exhibition	27
Mr. Robert Feakes chosen his Lieutenant	27
&c., Boston &c. assessed for maintenance of,	31
PATTENT. (See PATENT.)	
PATTRICKE. (See PATRICKE.)	
PAULFLIN. (See PALFLIN.)	
PAULY, BENJAMIN, fined for being distempered with wine	98
PAYNE. (See PAINE.)	
PATYTER OR PAINTER	
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
punished for disturbing the Church of Hingham	135
PEARCE. (See PEIRCE.)	
PEASE, JOHN, sentenced to be whipped and bound to his good behavior for	
striking his mother, Mrs. Weston	59
PECK, —, Mr., minister, advice of, ment^d. (order as to goods taken from	
a wreck)	105
PECOIT, Isaack Deesbury fined for stealing at,	81
PEIRCE OR PEARCE	
Ellen, case of, (cursing)	83
Elnor " " (light behavior)	89
&c., admonished to see better order kept	107
John " " " " " "	107
Marmaduke, case of, (suspected of murder)	86
(murder)	89
discharged	92
William, Mr. &c., differences referred to,	47
Willi: Mr. &c. to examine as to goods which came in the "Charles"	97
had wine of Mr. Eldred	129

	PAGE
PELHAM	
——, Mr., his servant, Thomas Bartlett, to be whipped for unjust selling of his master's tools	14
John Page, &c., to return to him the tools bought of Thomas Bartlett or their price	14
ordered to pay five pounds unto Thomas Gailthayt	16
William, Mr., &c., have promised to pay five pounds for Nicholas Knopp	11
PELL, SARAH , order as to Susan Hewet, &c., who sold goods to,	121
PENBERTON or PENERTON	
John, sentenced to be whipped, bound to his good behaviour, &c. for fornication	32
charges to John Baker for not prosecuting	86
PENBLE, FRANCIS , bond for appearance, &c.	131
PENBROOKE, FRANCES , oath by, as to estate of Mr. Allen	128
PENERTON. (<i>See</i> PENBERTON.)	
PEN	
James, allowance to, his employment to be as a Beadle (order as to ministers)	2
took the oath of Beadle	4
the beadle, allowed thirty pounds to build a house	38
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
testimony by, (case of John Hathaway)	66
Marklin Knight to recompense him	116
PENDLETON	
——, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of goods, &c. of Mr. Craford	48
Brian, &c., grand jury	70
Briant, Mr., to exercise the company at Sudbury	133
PENIARS. (<i>See</i> PENYER.)	
PENNE. (<i>See</i> PENNY.)	
PENNIMAN, JAMES, &c. , appraisers (estate of Joane Drake)	72
PENNY or PENNE	
Richard, forfeited his recognizance	88
Thomas, &c., witnesses (case of Walthian Richards)	116
PENTECUS, JOHN, &c. , sworn constables of Charlestown, 15 April, 1642-3	121
PENYAR }	
PENYER } or PENIARS	
Robert, bond for appearance	86
attachment against, and his surety discharged	88
to be whipped for non appearance and his unclean attempt	90
PEPPER	
Richard, case of, (extortion)	89
fine remitted to	91
PERKINS	
——, Sergeant, to carry forty pieces of turf to the fort, as a punish- ment for drunkenness	86
Goodman, bill by, to Thomas Wade to be brought into Court	54
John, to take fowls with nets on Pullen Point and Noddle's Island	21

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
PLANTATIONS, continued.	
order as to allowance for wolves killed &c. in any plantation . . .	8
rates on, for maintenance of ministers	9
no person shall travel single between these plantations and Plymouth nor without arms	14
owners of cattle to make full satisfaction for damage done by them in any plantation	14
order to the constables of the several plantations as to creditors of Capt. Levett &c.	15
order for levy for making the creek at New Towne	16
Henry Lyñ to be whipped and banished from the plantation	19
Mr. Alexander Wignall ordered to remove to some settled planta- tion &c.	19
levy to be placed on the several plantations towards the making of a palisade	20
trucking houses to be appointed in every plantation where the Indians may trade	23
to the Eastward, commission as to murder of Walter Bagnall . . .	26
order as to Aggawam	31
constables of, to publish order as to license for selling liquors . .	33
October 10, 1633 to be observed as a day of public thanksgiving in the plantations	37
assessment placed on the several plantations to defray public charges .	37
in the Bay to do two days work apiece at the Fort	38
order as to the number of swine to be kept in,	38
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
PLANTERS	
order as to Planters returning to England carrying money or beaver with them	21
order as to planters trading beaver with the Indians	23
PLANTING without leave, order as to,	4
PLASTOW } or PLAISTOW	
PLASTOWE }	
——, Mr., &c., to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here" .	10
Josias, to give the Indians corn in return for corn stolen by him and shall not be called Mr. &c.	19
Mr. Pinchon &c. to enquire concerning estate of,	23
PLAYER	
Gyles, to be whipped and delivered up for a slave for stealing &c. .	79
Giles, case of, (taking a boat &c.)	99
PLYMOUTH. (See PLYMOUTH.)	
Plow Patent, John Kirman to receive a payment as his share in a plow patent	52
PLYMOTH	
PLYMOUTH } or PLYMOUTH, Town of,	
PLYMOUTH }	
William Bateman was brought from Plymouth in a shallop ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	7

	PAGE
PRATT, continued.	
John, "questioned" at Court 8 Nov. 1635 referred to in note . . .	58
answer of, and action of the Court thereon referred to . . .	109
answer by	109-112
of Newe Towne, answer by, to be recorded &c.	112
PRESS. (See IMPRESSMENT.)	
PRICHARD, WILLIAM, John Smith granted five shillings against, . . .	116
PRISON	
Mary Oliver committed to, for disturbing the Church of Salem . . .	80
breaking prison &c. (case of Samuel Maverick &c.)	109
William Willoughby committed to, for being distempered with wine &c.	120
PROCESS	
or summons by the beadle in civil actions, order as to,	2
Morton of Mount Woolison to be sent for by process	3
for the warning of jurors to be directed by the secretary	38
PROFANITY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
PROVIDENCE, cattle from, also "money disbursed for that company" ment^d (order to John Johnson)	135
PROVISIONS	
order as to buying corn &c.	16
price of,	39
PUBLIC CHARGES. (See ASSESSMENT.)	
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, copy of record in,	1, 115
PUBLIC MEETINGS, Boston chosen as the fittest place for,	28
PUBLIC SERVICE, allowance to Mr. Hibbins for,	128
PUBLIC WORSHIP. (See SABBATH DAY.)	
PUCKETT, THOMAS, John Ellford to answer for death of,	11
PULLEN POINT	
in Massachusetts Bay, William Bateman was set on shore upon neck of land near, (oaths by Walter Norton &c.)	7
order as to shooting at fowl on,	21
and Powder Horne Hill, neck of land between, to belong to Boston .	29
PUMERY	
Eltweed, sworn constable of Dorchester	45
&c., to determine as to damage by swine	49
PUNISHMENT (by death, banishment, imprisonment, whipping, fines &c.)	
Justices of the Peace shall have power to imprison offenders . . .	3
power of justices to inflict corporal punishment	3
Thomas Morton to be set into the "bilbowes," and to be sent prisoner to England	4
John Goulworth to be whipped and set in the stocks	6
John Boggust and John Pickryn sentenced to sit in the stocks at Salem	6
Henry Lyñ to be whipped for committing felony	6
Richard Diffy to be whipped for his misdemeanor towards his master .	8
S ^r . Richard Saltonstall fined for whipping two persons contrary to law	9

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Bartholmewe Hill to be whipped for stealing	9
John Baker to be whipped for shooting at fowls, on the Sabbath Day	9
Thomas Moulton to be whipped or pay a fine	10
Mr. Thomas Stoughton fined "for taking upon him to marry" persons	10
Nicholas Knopp fined for deceit, to be imprisoned until he pay his fine, or else to be whipped	11
Thomas Foxe to be whipped for uttering malicious speeches	12
Benjamin Cribb &c. to be whipped for stealing	13
John Legge to be whipped for striking Richard Wright	14
Thomas Walford fined and he and his wife to depart the limits of the pattent	14
Thomas Bartlett to be whipped for unjustly selling his masters tools	14
John Norman, Sen ^r ., fined for not appearing	14
Phillip Swaddon to be whipped for running away from his master	16
Phillip Ratliffe to be whipped, to have his ears cut off and to be fined and banished for malicious speeches	16
Chickatabut fined a skin of beaver for shooting swine	16
William Almy fined	16
Frauncis Perry to be whipped	18
Mr. Shepheard &c. fined for drinking	18
Henry Lyñ to be whipped and banished from the plantation	19
John Dawe to be whipped	19
adultery to be punished with death (question and order)	19
Mr. Alexander Wignall fined, bound to his good behavior and to re- move his dwelling to some settled plantation	19
Josias Plastowe for stealing is to give the Indians eight baskets of corn, to be fined and hereafter to be called Josias and not Mr. as formerly	19
William Buckland and Thomas Andrewe to be whipped	19
Robert Coles fined for being drunk and fine remitted	21
Thomas Knower set in the bilboes for threatening the Court to have it tried in England	21
Thomas Dextor bound to his good behavior and fined for insolent car- riage and speeches to S. Bradstreete	24
Mr. James Parker fined for drunkenness	25
Mr. Samuel Dudley " " " "	25
Mr. Allen punished for selling strong water	26
James Woodward to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
Robert Shawe to be whipped for cursing &c.	26
John Stickland fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command	26
William Hamon to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
Richard Hopkins to be whipped and branded on one cheek for selling powder &c. to the Indians	27
shall selling powder &c. to the Indians be punished with death? (ques- tion propounded)	27
James Woodward to be whipped for running away from his master	27
Edward Burton fined for contempt of authority and drunkenness	27

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Nicholas Frost fined, whipped, branded on the hand and banished for stealing from the Indians	28
Robert Huitt and Mary Ridge to be whipped for committing fornication	30
Thomas Dexter set in the bilboes disfranchised and fined for seditious words	30
Thomas Wincall fined for drunkenness	31
John Sayle to forfeit his estate to be whipped and bound as a servant for theft	32
William Dixon to be set in the bilboes for drunkenness	32
John Pemerton to be whipped &c. for fornication	32
Robert Allen fined for absenting himself from Court as a witness	33
James White &c. fined for drunkenness	33
Mr. John Woolridge fined for drunkenness	34
John Shotswell fined for drunkenness	34
Robert Coles fined and enjoined to stand with a paper on his back with drunkard written on it for drunkenness &c.	34
Capt. John Stone fined and prohibited coming into the patten without leave &c. on pain of death	35
Mr. Palmer fined for absenting himself from jury service	35
Alexander Wignall fined for drunkenness &c.	35
Sergeant Perkins to carry forty pieces of turf to the fort for drunkenness	36
Thomas Dexter fined for drunkenness	36
John Sayles to be whipped for running away from his master	40
Christopher Tarling to be whipped for stealing from his master and for running away	40
John Chapman fined for selling boards contrary to order	40
Richard Williams fined for drunkenness	40
William Cooley " " "	40
Timothy Hawkins &c. fined for company keeping, drinking strong water &c.	40
Edward Howe fined for selling strong water	41
Robert Coles to be disfranchised and to wear the letter D on his garments for one year for drunkenness	41
John Lee to be whipped and fined for calling Mr. Ludlowe a false hearted knave &c.	43
Thomas Foxe fined for not appearing as a witness	43
William Almy fined for not appearing at Court when summoned,	46
James Rawlens fined for taking too much for work done by one of his servants	47
Katherine Gray to be whipped for unchaste behavior	48
Ensign Jennison fined for upbraiding the Court &c.	48
Clement Briggs fined for entertaining an Indian without leave &c.	49
John Lee to be whipped and fined for speaking reproachfully of the Governor &c.	49
Samuel Hill fined for drunkenness	49

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Henry Bright to be set in the bilboes for swearing	50
Christopher Graunt fined for drunkenness	50
constables of Dorchester and Boston fined for not returning warrants .	50
Richard Cokar and Samuel Johnson to be whipped for enticing ser- vants to run away &c. 51, 52	
Griffin Mountague to be set in the bilboes and to move from Muddy River for stealing	53
John Hayward to be whipped for swearing &c.	53
Mr. Humfry fined for absenting himself from Court	54
John Love fined for drunkenness	55
Frauncis Toby bound to his good behavior for a misdemeanor, . . .	55
Arthur Holbidge &c. punished for taking too much wages	56
William Wills punished for felony	56
Arthur Holbidge bound to his good behavior and imprisoned for con- tempt	56
Andrew Storyn to be whipped for running away from his master . . .	57
Robert Scarlett to be whipped for running away from his master . . .	57
Mary servant of Mr. Bartholmewe to be whipped for running away . .	57
John Pease to be whipped and bound to his good behavior for striking his mother &c.	59
John Cole to be whipped for stealing	59
Nicholas Frost to be imprisoned and tried for returning after banishment	59
Samuel Cole forfeited twenty shillings for selling beer	59
Mr. Nowell fined for selling wine	59
Clement Cole &c. to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
Daniel White to be fined and whipped for stealing	60
Robert Scarlett to be whipped branded on the forehead with the letter T and banished for felony	60
Richard Long fined for contempt of authority &c.	60
Josuah Huyes fined for taking too much profit	60
Edward Gyles &c. fined for knowing their wives carnally before mar- riage	60
Richard Phelpes fined for drunkenness	61
Anthony Cooper &c. forfeited their recognizance for non appearance . .	61
James Luddam fined for drunkenness	61
William Shepheard to be whipped for stealing	62
William Perkins to stand in public view one hour wearing a large D on his breast for drunkenness &c.	62
George Ropps to be whipped for striking his master Mr. Garford . . .	62
William Barker to be whipped for theft	62
Edward Bendall fined "40s to the Company"	62
John Whitele &c. to be whipped for drunkenness	63
Thomas Miller committed for seditious speeches	63
Robert Shorthose to have his tongue put in a cleft stick for swearing .	63
Peter Bussaker to be whipped for drunkenness and fined for slighting the magistrates	64

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Edward Woodley to be whipped imprisoned for one year and to wear a collar of iron for rape, housebreaking &c.	64
Elisabeth Aplegate to stand with her tongue in a cleft stick for swearing &c.	64
Will: Clarke to be whipped committed to prison and sent home for theft	64
Anthony Robinson to be whipped for fornication	64
Weybro Lovell admonished to repent for light behavior	65
William James to be set in the bilboes at Boston and in the stocks at Salem for incontinency	65
Capt. Lovell admonished to take heed of light carriage	65
Mary Bowler to make restitution for things stolen by her	66
John Sweete fined and imprisoned for shooting a dog	66
Robert Anderson fined and imprisoned for contempt	66
Edward Seale to be set in the bilboes and whipped for drunkenness .	67
George Munnings fined for selling beer &c. without license	67
Samuel Cole fined for selling beer	67
Robert Long &c. fined for selling beer	68
James Browne to be set in the bilboes at Boston for drunkenness and fined for selling strong water to the Indians	68
Benjamin Hubberd admonished for drinking &c.	68
William Brumfeild to be branded, whipped, &c. for theft from his master, &c.	70
George Spencer to be whipped, and to make restitution for receiving stolen money	70
George Barlow to be whipped for idleness	70
John Hogges fined for drunkenness	71
John Greene fined and banished from the jurisdiction for contempt .	71
John Stretton fined for lending a gun to an Indian	71
Luke Henbury to be whipped for theft, &c.	72
Joseph Faber fined for selling wine	72
Angell Howard fined for libel	72
John Woolridge admonished for fraud and drunkenness in Old England, &c.	73
Christopher Grant fined for drinking, &c.	73
Thomas Starr fined for speaking against the law about swine	78
Richard Collicot, &c., jurymen, fined for absence from Court . . .	74
Robert Bartlet to have his tongue put in a cleft stick, for swearing, &c.	74
John Smith to be set in the bilboes for swearing	74
Laurence Waters' wife &c. admonished for dancing	75
Edward Lambe fined for contempt	75
Thomas Ewar fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
Edmund Hubbard, Senr., fined for leaving a pit open	75
Francis Weston's wife set in the bilboes	75
Thomas Gray to be whipped and banished	76
constables of Cambridge and Boston fined for not returning jury warrants	76

	PAGE
<i>PUNISHMENT, continued.</i>	
Henry Collens fined for not serving on the grand jury	76
Katherine Finch to be whipped &c. for speaking against the magistrates, &c.	76
George Horne fined for distemper in drink	76
William South to be whipped and "kept to the General Court, by whom hee was banished to return no more upon paine of death"	76
George Walton fined for swearing	77
Robert Shorthose committed for contempt	78
John Holgrave fined for contempt, &c.	78
Thomas Wilson fined for taking above double toll	78
Samuel Basse fined for contempt	78
Richard Turner fined for drunkenness	78
Dorothy Talbie to be hanged, being guilty of the death of her daughter	78
William Androws to be whipped and delivered up as a slave, for conspiracy, &c.	78
John Haslewood and Gyles Player each to be whipped and delivered up as a slave, for stealing and breaking into houses	79
John Bickerstaffe and Ales Burwoode to be whipped for fornication	79
Isaac Sternes and John Page fined for turning the way about	79
John Poole fined for abusing his servant	80
Mary Olliver committed to prison for disturbing the Church of Salem	80
Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem for profaning the Sabbath in travelling	80
Anthony Emery fined for a pound breach	80
John Davies to be whipped and to wear the letter V upon his breast, for attempting lewdness with women	81
Thomas Boyse, to be whipped and imprisoned for attempting a rape	81
Isaack Deesbury fined for stealing	81
Richard Ibrooke fined for tempting two maids to uncleanness	81
John Hoggs fined for swearing, &c.	81
Richard Silvester fined for selling strong water	81
Robert Shorthose set in the bilboes for slighting the magistrates	81
Richard Silvester fined for speaking against the law about hogs, &c.	82
Samuel Norman to be whipped for saying "if ministers will but rail against England," &c.	82
Mr. John Harrison fined for non appearance and admonished not to use gaming	83
John Palfin fined	83
John Gibons fined	83
William Bartlet fined for drunkenness & lying	83
Ellen Peirce fined for cursing, &c.	83
Elizabeth Chaulkley to make double restitution for things stolen by her	83
Mr. Gouch fined for selling strong water	83
John Bayly fined for buying land of the Indians without leave	83
Hugh Burt's wife fined for swearing, &c.	83
Thomas Cornell fined for selling wine, &c.	84

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Nicholas Ellen fined for idleness, &c.	84
Capt. Staughton fined for releasing his man before time	84
Mr. Waltham and Mr. Richards fined for want of scales, &c., and Mr. Waltham for taking too much toll	84
Ralfe Allen fined for releasing a servant before time	84
William Fuller fined for taking too much toll	85
John Gosse disfranchised, fined, and committed to prison for common railing	85
John Stacy, Jr., set in the stocks for being distempered with drink	85
Ralfe Warriner fined for excessive drinking	85
Nicholas Merry fined for selling strong water	86
John Neale to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running away, &c.	86
Richard Wilson to be put out to service and to wear the letter T upon his clothing for stealing	86
Richard Turner fined for drunkenness	86
William Davies fined for sundry drinkings at his house	86
Thomas Bushrode fined for defaming the government	86
Daniel Clarke fined for immoderate drinking	86
John Wedgwood set in the stocks at Ipswich for being in company of drunkards	86
John Kempe to be whipped and committed as a slave for unclean conduct	86
Mathewe Edwards to be whipped for misdemeanor	87
Thomas Knore fined for selling strong water	87
Nicholas Davison fined for swearing	87
John Hogg fined for drunkenness	87
John Kitchen fined for showing books he was to bring to the Governor	87
John Joanes fined for defiling his wife before marriage	87
John Davies discharged from wearing a V	87
Thomas Gray to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	87
Richard Redman, &c. fined for quarrelling	87
Mr. Thomas Lechford debarred from pleading any man's cause, &c. for pleading with the jury out of Court	87
Thomas Millard, &c. imprisoned for drinking strong water	87
—— Burkbee set in the stocks for drunkenness	87
John Woolrige fined for drunkenness	88
Richard Joanes to be whipped, and put to the assignee of the party wronged, to make satisfaction for cheating	88
William Powell fined for resisting the surveyor	88
—— Tacye fined for swearing	88
Richard Pepper fined for extortion	89
James Luxford fined, set in the stocks, and sent to England for having two wives	89
Elnor Peirce to stand in the market place with a paper for light behavior	89
—— Quick to stand in the market place with a paper for her light behavior	89

	PAGE
<i>PUNISHMENT, continued.</i>	
Lewes Hewlet fined for extortion	89
Jane Robinson to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	89
Margaret Hindersham to stand in the market place with a paper for her ill behavior	90
Thomas Dickerson to be whipped & condemned to slavery	90
Robert Penyar to be whipped for his unclean attempt, &c. . . .	90
William Waltham fined for drunkenness	91
John Vaughan committed to prison until he marry her whom he hath defiled, &c.	91
Thomas Davenport admonished for causing copperas to be thrown into a man's yard	91
Mr. Henry Seawall to acknowledge his fault publicly and bound to his good behavior for contemptuous speeches, &c.	92
John Clare fined for drunkenness	92
John Pope to be whipped for dalliance and for stubborn carriage against his master, &c.	92
George Palmer set in the stocks for folly	93
Margery Rugs to be whipped for enticing George Palmer	93
Nathaniell Travell admonished for scandalous speeches	93
Leonard Bowtle fined for neglecting to obey a warrant	93
Mr. Browning fined for selling strong water	93
George Hurne to be laid in irons and whipped for his insolent car- riage	93
Henry Chapman fined for not obeying a press	94
Robert Tucker fined for upbraiding James Brittain	94
Willi: Powell fined for getting his wife with child before marriage .	94
Thomas Gray to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	94
Goodydy Finch sentenced to be whipped	94
Thomas Savory to be whipped and sold for a slave for theft, &c. .	94
Henry Allein, &c., fined for drunkenness	94
Mr. Barnard fined for giving strong water to certain persons . .	94
Elisabeth Lovel admonished for immodest expressions	94
John Downham fined for getting his wife with child before marriage .	94
Edward Converse fined for neglecting the ferry	94
Richard Dummer fined for want of weights, &c.	94
John Tower fined for disturbing the peace	94
two Indian women to be whipped for abusing Mrs. Weld, &c. . .	95
Elisa. Bennet to be whipped for her unchaste miscarriage	95
John Hoggs fined for drunkenness	95
Hope, an Indian, to be whipped for running away, &c.	95
Henry Illery fined for drunkenness, &c.	95
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	95
Thomas Tylestone, &c. fined for not attending the jury	97
Richard Cluffe fined, and bound to his good behavior for saying "shall I pay 12 ^d for the fragments which the grand jury rogues have left?"	97
Edmond Mathewe admonished for pilfering	97

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Jonathan Hatch to be whipped and committed as a slave to Lt. Davenport	97
two servants of Walter Merries to be whipped for running away . . .	97
John Burrows to be whipped for going into men's houses on the Lord's day, &c.	98
John Knight to be whipped for drunkenness	98
Benjamin Pauly fined for being distempered with wine	98
John Dutton to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	98
Giles Player committed to Lt. Davenport, &c. until he satisfies for his thefts	99
Henry Stevens to be a servant to John Humfrey, for firing his barn .	100
Hugh Buet banished for heresy	101
John Holland, &c., juryman, fined for not appearing	102
Samuel Haukes to be set in the stocks and have a cleft stick on his tongue for swearing, &c.	102
John Hogg committed to Lt. Davenport for drunkenness, &c. . . .	102
Christopher Graunt fined for cruel usage of his servant	103
Robert Stedman, juryman, fined for not appearing	103
Richard Hollingworth fined for causing the death of Robert Baker by negligence	103
John Morecroft fined for his unfit carriage	103
Walter Knight fined for rude and contemptuous speeches	104
Richard Wilson to be whipped for abusing his master	104
Joseph Kings fined for distemper in drinking, &c.	104
Henry Pitts fined for obscene speeches, &c.	104
William Browne admonished for obscene speeches	104
Thomas Baguley fined for selling his servant's time	105
John Barnes fined for being distempered with wine	105
Edward Johnson fined for not serving on the jury	105
James Dane fined for making an Indian drunk	105
John Longe fined for distemper in drinking, &c.	105
the wife of Robert Lewes whipped for dishonoring the name of God .	106
Enoch Hunt fined, &c. for extortion	106
Jonathan Thing to be whipped and fined for ravishing Mary Greenfield	106
John Skidmer fined for selling strong water to Indians	106
Abraham Morrell fined for selling his servant his time	106
Samuel Sherman fined for selling his servant his time	106
David Hickbourne to be whipped, to wear an iron collar, and to serve his master for a longer time for gross misdemeanors	107
Willi: Knop fined for selling beer	107
John Barnes fined for distemper in drinking	107
George Bowen fined for being absent from the jury	107
James Laurence to be whipped for leaving his master's house, &c. .	107
Willi: Pilsberry enjoined to work for Goodman Wiswell, &c. . . .	107
William and Dorothy Pilsberry to be whipped for defiling their master's house	107

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

T[eagu] Ocrimi to be whipped, and to stand in the place of execution with a halter about his neck, for a foul attempt to bugger a cow	121
Robert Wyar and John Garland to be whipped, and to make a payment to their master for ravishing two girls	121
Sarah Wythes and Ursula Odle to be whipped, for wickedness with Robert Wyar, &c.	121
William Browne whipped for running away, &c.	122
Richard Quick whipped for being distempered by drinking, &c.	123
Edward Roberts fined for drinking, and for drinking to Richard Quick	123
John Perry whipped for running away.	123
Edward Wood fined for baking wheat meal contrary to order	124
Thomas Scott & his wife to stand in the market place with papers on their hats for fornication before marriage	124
John Long fined for distemper in drink &c.	124
Isaac Morrell fined for absence from the jury	125
George Roberts committed for his ill carriage	125
Robert Sever fined for neglecting the watch	126
John Woolridge fined for drunkenness, &c., and to acknowledge his offence	126
John Lewis whipped for running away, &c.	126
William Walcot to be whipped and kept in prison, for idleness, &c.	126
Anne Hett to be whipped and kept at hard labor and on spare diet, for attempting to drown her child	126
Thomas Cotcree to be whipped for unmeet dalliance with girls	126
George Watts fined for swearing	127
William Web fined for neglecting an order as to bread	127
David Conway to be whipped for resisting his master	127
Charles Cadwicke, &c. fined for absence, being warned,	128
William Shepheard fined for covenanting for 15 ^{lb} wages	128
Laurence Copeland " " " " " "	128
William Davies fined for keeping victualling against order of the Court	129
George Mills fined for battery	130
Richard Willis " " " " " "	130
William Chadborne, &c. fined for drunkenness	130
Ralph Gokthrope fined for being distempered with wine	130
William Filpot admonished to take heed of suffering drinking in his house	131
Henry Leake and his wife to acknowledge their fault at Dorchester	131
Nicholas Rogers fined for being distempered with drink	131
William Scutt fined for selling powder and shot to the Indians	131
Samuel Bacon to be whipped, &c. for theft	131
Robert Rogers fined, and to pay Mr. Manning for receiving stolen wine	131
Miles Tompson, &c. fined for drinking with others	131
Robert Wyar and Thomas Cooper fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
Nathaniel Tappin to be whipped, and put to Goodman Gillam for breaking into houses, &c.	132
John Clough fined for his absence when the jury was called	132

PUNISHMENT, *continued.*

PAGE

Ralph Golphrop fined for distemper in drink	132
Gawen Wilson fined for fornication	132
Richard Gell whipped for running away from his master	132
John Bartlet to be whipped and fined for theft, &c.	133
Stephen Day committed for defrauding	133
John Gammage to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	133
Thomas Anker fined for distemper in drink	133
George Watts fined for distemper in drink, &c.	133
Nicholas Rogers to be whipped for drunkenness, &c.	133
Swiniard Lewis fined for drunkenness	133
Israel Hart fined for neglecting the watch	133
Thomas Baldwin committed for striking his master, &c.	134
Robert Wright fined, or to sit in the stocks, for being distempered with drink	134
William Barnes fined for swearing	134
John Garland to make double restitution for things stolen by him	134
David Dauling, Mary Audley & Jane Jeffrey whipped for their unclean practice	134
Capt. John Chadwicke fined for swearing, &c.	135
Capt. Aaron Williams fined for distemper in drink	135
owners of Sudbury mill fined for want of scales and weights	135
Thomas Painter to be set in the stocks for disturbing the Church of Hingham	135
David Williams to be whipped for assaulting the watch	136
John Beamis fined for freeing his servant	135-6
John Barnard fined for his dangerous well	136
Ralph Golphrop to be whipped or fined for being distempered with drink	136
John Killmaster fined for being distempered with drink	136
Thomas Weatherly fined for swearing, &c.	136
the constable of Boston fined for not returning his warrant	137
Thomas Grub fined for not appearing on the jury	137
Bridget Barnard fined for stealing	137
William Flint fined for fornication	137
Mary Bentley to make restitution for stealing	137
George Frost fined for being distempered with wine	138
John Hart " " " " " "	138
Thomas Cooper fined for absence from the Grand Jury	138
Benjamin Gillam fined for absence from the Jury of Trials	138
Leonard Fryar fined for distemper in drink &c.	138
Carew Latham fined for his disorder	138
Edward Johnson, Jun ^r fined for immoderate drinking	138
John Baldwin fined for excessive drinking	138
Thomas Dutchfield fined and admonished for distemper in drink	139
Roger Amedowne to pay fees, admonished &c.	139
John Harris to pay fees, admonished and discharged	139
James Brittain and Mary Latham condemned to death for adultery	139

	PAGE
PUNISHMENT, continued.	
Nathaniel Smith fined for intemperate drinking &c.	139
James Merricke &c. fined for drinking and for selling wine &c. . . .	139
Thomas Orton &c. fined for intemperate drinking	139
PYE, GEORGE, "a more" (moor?), to remain with Mr. Cradock &c. . . .	76
[P]YFORD (or BYFORD), PETER, &c., to be whipped &c. for running away from their masters &c.	59
PYKE, JOHN, allowance of witnesses fee to,	56
PYNES, the. (See PINES.)	
PYNNEY, HUMFRY, difference between him and John Cogan &c. referred to a committee	54
QUALITY, safe arrival of persons of, day of thanksgiving for,	37
QUARTER COURT. (See COURT OF ASSISTANTS.)	
QUICK	
——, case of, (light behavior)	89
Richard, case of, (distemper in drinking, idleness &c.)	123
Edward Roberts fined for drinking to,	123
&c., attachment against,	236
RAINSFORD, EDWARD, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
RAPE. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
RATES	
(See ASSESSMENT.)	
(See WAGES.)	
(See WHARFAGE.)	
RATLIFF, PHILLIP, case of, (malicious speeches against the government) .	16
RAWLENS or }	
RAWLINGS }	
James, fined for taking too much for work done by one of his ser- vants	47
Thomas, &c., witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
RAWSON	
——, Secretary, numbering of pages by, ment ^d in note	15
marginal entry in handwriting of, referred to in note	82
Edward, Secretary from 1650 to 1686, handwriting of, mentioned . .	1
marginal note in handwriting of, ment ^d in note	20
RAYE, DANIELL, &c. Grand Jury,	70
READ OF }	
READE }	
George, warrant to, (case of David Williams)	135
John, Richard Ponton put to, for eight years	104
David Williams put himself to,	117
Mary Hoare to make a payment to, for theft &c.	119
dismissed, (as to refusing to watch)	135
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcner	7
gift towards the Sea Fort	42
William, &c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140

	PAGE
REAL ESTATE	
sale or grant of town lots &c. to be recorded	45
authority to sell to pay debts	109
RECORDS	
of the Court of Assistants, ment ^d	1
Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, ment ^d	1
General Court, 19 Oct. 1630 ment ^d	8
Massachusetts Colony, reference to, in note	13
General Court 18 May 1631 ment ^d . in note	15
for 5 June 1632 referred to in note	30
of the General Court 29 May 1633 referred to	32
of the Court of Assistants in civil actions referred to in note	40
town book for surveys and assurance of lands to be written at length and not in figures and sales or grants to be recorded	45
of the Court of Assistants ment ^d	115
of Massachusetts Colony ment ^d	115
REDMAN, RICHARD, &c. , fined for quarrelling,	87
REEVES, WILLI: &c. , discharged	77
RENDALL	
Robert, deferred until the next Quarter Court	99
found not guilty by the Grand Jury	103
RICHARDS	
——, Mr., &c., fined for want of weights &c. in their mill	84
fine remitted to,	124
George, attachment for,	79
Thomas, order as to damage by swine in corn of,	49
of Weymouth, difference between his wife and Henry Waltham referred	102
&c., sworn constables of Weymouth	140
Waltham, fined and enjoined to pay witnesses	116
Welthia[n], wife of Thomas Richards, and Henry Waltham difference between, referred	102
William, and John Turner, Mr. Ginner &c. to settle things between,	97
RICHARDSON	
Elizabeth (error for Ezekiel), &c., jury of life and death	70
Ezekiell, chosen constable of Charlton	81
Ezechi: &c., jury of life and death	70
George, bound to his good behavior	99
costs against James Smyth for not prosecuting	101
John, &c., discharged	116
Capt. Williams promised to bring him back	116
to be sequestered from Elizabeth Fryar	139
RIDDWAY, JAMES , payment to, from estate of his master William Bladen	130
RIDGE, MARY , to be whipped for fornication	30
RIGHT. (See WRIGHT.)	
ROBERTS	
Edward, case of, (drinking)	123
George, case of, (ill carriage)	123

	PAGE
ROXBURY, continued.	
Robert Coles sentenced for drunkenness at,	41
and Boston, Ensign Stoughton &c. to settle bounds between,	41
Mr. Parker of, ment ^d . (list of gifts to the Sea Fort)	42
freemen of, to take an inventory of the goods &c. of Mrs. Ann Loo-	
man	51
and Newton, line between, to run south west from Muddy River	53
John Levins of, ment ^d	67
John Woolcot of, ment ^d	71
William Curtis of, ment ^d	71
fin'd &c.	75
fin'd for damming up the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester &c.	84
fin'd for a defective bridge at Muddy River	84
&c. John Kempe to be whipped at,	86
fin'd for neglect of an order about swine	89
&c. to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
discharged, "the bridge and way being repaired,"	99
John Johnson of, ment ^d	104
enjoined to make a sufficient way between the burial place and the gate	105
enjoined to repair the way over the swamp toward Dorchester Mill	106
and Watertown, town of Cambridge to repair the way between,	106
fine remitted to,	106
town of Boston fin'd for defective ways towards Roxbury	117
constable of, to take care of John Kempe	125
Richard Wood to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
RUCK or }	
RUCKE }	
——, Mr., order as to,	129
Thomas, Mr., &c., to appear at the General Court	119
RUGGLES, JOHN, &c., jury, (case of Hugh Buett)	101
RUGS	
Margery, George Palmer sentenced for committing folly with,	93
to be whipped for enticing George Palmer	93
RUNAWAYS, order as to,	43
RUNNING AWAY. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
RUSSELL	
Henry, "brother," ment ^d . (will of John Russell)	57
John, of Dorchester, adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William	
Gallard &c.	35
William Gallard adm. of,	46
debt due to, forgiven to Robert Fibbin	46
inventory of goods &c. of, exhibited in Court by his exec ⁿ	55
merchant, died in Dorchester August 26, 1633, will of,	57
RYE, advice to be sent to, (case of George Pye)	76
SABBATH DAY, or LORDS DAY, PUBLIC WORSHIP, ORDINANCES,	
shooting at fowl on the Sabbath Day, John Baker sentenced for,	9
James White fin'd for being drunk on the Sabbath Day	33

	PAGE
SABBATH DAY, continued.	
Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem for profaning the Sabbath	80
Katherine Finch promised to go to the Ordinance	82
going into mens houses on the Lords Day (case of John Burrows)	98
opinion against singing in the churches (case of Edward Tomlins)	105
profaning the Sabbath (case of James Hawkins)	118
neglecting Ordinances (case of William Willoughby)	120
SACKETT (or SUCKET), ISABELL, granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of her husband.	59
SADLER,——, Mr., case referred to, (Dearmant Matthew and Thomas Dexter)	129
SAGAMORE	
of Aggawam is banished from coming into any Englishman's house for one year	17
complaint by, as to damage done in his corn by the swine of Charlton	49
John, promised to fence his corn against all kinds of cattle	26
SALE or grants of town lots &c. to be recorded &c.	45
SALEM, Town of,	
ment ^d . allowance to Mr. Wilson, (order as to ministers)	2
John Woodbury chosen constable of,	5
John Boggust and John Pickryn to sit in the stocks at Salem	6
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
John Legge to be whipped at, for striking Richard Wright	14
excepted, (order as to payment for damage done by cattle in any plantation)	14
Church of, and the Government, Phillip Ratliffe sentenced for mali- cious speeches against,	16
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
neck of land lying about three miles from, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
three hundred acres of land lying about three miles from, granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton	24
Richard Waterman to be paid for killing a wolf in Salem Plantation	26
assessed to defray public charges	37
&c. to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort	38
George Ropps to be whipped at, for striking his master	62
to repay his rate to Robert Moulton	65
William James to be set in the stocks at Salem for incontinency	65
care of sending Isaack Davies to England committed to,	67
Church of, ment ^d . (order as to Mr. Skelton's estate)	74
John Bennet &c. referred to Salem for drunkenness	75
Francis Weston's wife to be set in the bilboes at Salem	75
John Holgrave referred to,	75
Court at, bond for appearance of the wives of John Leg and William Edmonds	76
Robert Morgan &c. referred to,	76

	PAGE
SALEM, Town of, continued.	
the wife of Josua Verin referred to,	79
Mary Oliver punished for disturbing the Church of Salem	80
Court at, Richard Geaves &c. referred to, for fighting &c.	80
Richard Hollingsworth to be set in the stocks at Salem upon a lecture day for profaning the Sabbath	80
Court at, Francis Perry referred to,	83
Adam Hanks and Edmond Audeley referred to,	83
&c. John Kempe to be whipped at,	86
Court at, bond for appearance of Isaac Deesbro,	90
fin'd for not keeping constant watch	90
neglecting their watch	95
allowed to use the meeting house for a watch house	100
way to, ment ^d . (order as to town of Ipswich)	106
enjoined to repair their ways	106
Court at, Mr. Burslin referred to,	107
Francis Fellingham of, ment ^d	132
ment ^d . (case of William Flint)	137
SALEM PLANTATION. (See SALEM.)	
SALISBURY OF SALSBERY, Town of,	
enjoined to mend their way	106
fin'd for want of weights and measures	106
SALSBERY. (See SALISBURY, Town of.)	
SALTONSTALL OF SILTONSTALL, SOLTONSTALL	
——, Mr., &c., present at Court 74, 86, 89, 91-93, 96, 99, 103, 105, 108, 126, 130, 132	
Mr., contemptuous speeches &c. to, Mr. Henry Seawall punished for,	92
Richard, St., ment ^d . as to erecting a house at his plantation for use of ministers	1
Kn ^t . &c., present at Court	1, 3
&c., to be Justices of the Peace	3
fin'd for absence from Court	6
&c., present at Court	8-12
his servant Richard Diffy to be whipped for his misde- meanor towards him	8
fin'd for whipping two persons without the presence of another Assistant	9
to receive one half of the wages of William Knopp and his son	9
order as to recompensing Indians for wigwams burned by his servant	11
Richard Johnson acknowledged a debt to,	13
to receive two shillings a week from those persons for whom Richard Johnson works	13
William Knopp owes debt to, ment ^d	13
Chickatabut fin'd a skin of beaver for shooting swine belonging to,	16

SALTONSTALL, &c., continued.

Richard, S ^r ., to give Sagamore John a hogshhead of corn for damage done by his cattle	29
ment ^d . (order as to Thomas Coleman)	58
Mr., and Edward Dillingham, committee to settle accounts between,	63
Mr. Apleton, &c. order as to agreement between,	64
accounts between, ment ^d	65
took oath of an Assistant	66
&c., present at Court	66, 69, 77, 81, 82
Robert, Mr., deed to satisfy creditors of, delivered into Court by Hugh Peters	71
bond by, (case of Isaac Hart)	95
fine discounted by, (case of Richard Cluffe)	97
and Mr. Humphrey, arbitrators between, appointed	133

SAMFORD, ———, Mr., &c., chosen for Boston, (order as to cart bridge over Muddy River &c.)	34
--	----

SAMPSON, J^{no}. attachment against estate of,	104
---	-----

SAUGUS or SAUGUST, Town of, or Plantation of,	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Mr. Nathanaell Turner of,	22
Mr. Turner chosen constable of,	26
to have liberty to build a wear upon Saugus River	27
Mr. Turner &c. to set out land in Saugus to John Humfry, Esq.	30
assessed to defray public charges	37
&c., to send in their money for three days work towards the Fort	38
rate placed on Mr. Dumer's estate in,	39
Mr. Nathaniel Turner chosen Captain of the military company in,	40
(or Lynne) witness from, called by George Woodward	68
(See also LYNN, Town of.)	

SAUGUST. (See SAUGUS, Town of.)

SAUNDERS

Edward, sick at Pascataqua, "to be brought in"	81
case of, (bond forfeited by Nicholas Davison)	82
Martin, ment ^d . (case of Laurence Copeland)	128
to repair bridges in Braintree	129
Robert, &c., jury, (case of Marmadnke Peirce)	89

SAVORY

Thomas, referred to Court at Ipswich for lying	80
case of, (theft, breaking a house &c.)	94

SAWERS. (See SAWYERS.)

SAWYERS, order as to wages of,	3, 19, 36
---------------------------------------	-----------

SAYLE

SAYLES }

———, ment ^d . (order as to business of Mr. Coxell &c.)	53
John, for theft of corn &c. to forfeit his estate, to be whipped and bound as a servant for three years	82

	PAGE
SAYLE or SAYLES, continued.	
John, bound to Mr. Coxeshall for three years	32
to be whipped for running away from his master	40
SCALES. (See WEIGHTS, &c.)	
SCARLETT	
Robert, to be whipped for running away from his master	57
a thief, to be whipped and branded on the forehead with the letter T and banished	60
to be sent out of this jurisdiction by his master Benjamin Felton	60
SCHOLER } SCHOOLER } SCHOOLER } SCHOOLEY }	
Mary, murder of, William Schooley found guilty of,	69
William, order to apprehend,	69
found guilty of the murder of Mary Schooley	69
SCITUATE, Town of, John Emerson of, ment^d.	74
SCOT } SCOTT } or SCUTT	
Benjamin, Margaret Stephenson is at liberty to marry,	125
Robert, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Thomas, and his wife, case of,	124
William, case of, (selling powder and shot to the Indians)	131
SCURVEY, Nicholas Knopp fined for taking upon himself to cure scurvey	11
SCUTT. (See SCOTT.)	
SEA FORT. (See FORT.)	
SEALE OF SEALES	
——, Margaret wife of, found guilty of adultery	70
Edward, Margaret wife of, John Hathaway indicted for adultery with,	66
to be set in the bilboes and whipped for drunkenness	67
Margaret, wife of Edward Seale, John Hathaway indicted for adultery with,	66
and Robert Allen indicted for adultery	66, 70
Phebe, apprentice to John Coggesall, order as to	67
SEALERS AND SEARCHERS OF LEATHER, Hugh Mason &c. presented for,	138
SEALES. (See SEALB.)	
SEAWALL. (See SEWALL.)	
SECRETARY	
Acts of the Court shall be authentic if they pass only under the secre- tarys hand	17
process for the warning of jurors to be directed by the secretary to the beadle	38
to dispose of the estate &c. of Edward Lockwood	54
signature in hand of the Secretary referred to in note	96
bill of Nicholas Davison to be kept by the Secretary	98
writing by Simon Bradstreet, Secretary, referred to	109

	PAGE
<i>Servants, continued.</i>	
Capt. Staughton fined for releasing his servant before time . . .	84
Ralfe Allen " " " " " " " " . . .	84
John Neale to be whipped and kept chained by his master for running away &c. . .	86
Thomas Marriner formerly servant to Robert Smyth discharged . .	88
John Clois admonished to use his servant Peter Tylls well &c. . .	88
covenant of, ment ^d	88
" the Court gave way to the Governor to free his servant Thomas Philips " . . .	92
Hester Ketcham freed from her master John Woolrige . . .	92
John Pope to be whipped for his stubborn carriage against his master &c. . .	92
John Woodbridge discharged of his presentment for releasing a servant . . .	94
getting his masters daughter with child (case of Joell Jenkin) . .	95
two of Walter Merries servants to be whipped for running away . .	97
selling his servant his time (case of Christopher Batte) . . .	100
John Twogood placed as a servant with Thomas Marshfield . . .	100
Henry Stevens sentenced for firing his masters barn	100
Samuel Hefford freed from his master Jonathan Wade	101
Christopher Graunt fined for cruel usage of his servant Nicholas Gilbert . . .	108
Richard Wilson sentenced for abusing his master Thomas Cheesholme . . .	104
Edward Page freed	104
Thomas Baguley fined for selling his servants time	105
selling his servant his time (case of Abraham Morrell)	106
(case of Samuel Sherman)	106
David Hickbourne to serve his master for a longer time	107
James Laurence sentenced for leaving his masters house at night &c. .	107
Willi: Pilsberry bound to service	107
William and Dorothy Pilsberry sentenced for defiling their masters house . . .	107
constable of Watertown to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Wilsmore . . .	117
Elisha Jackson turned over for his time from George Barrell to John Millam . . .	119
theft from her master (case of Sarah Bell)	121
Robert Wyar and John Garland to make a payment to their master . .	121
Henry Hobson freed from his master Henry Neale	122
put to Goodman Thomas Meakins	122
Daniel Owles put to Sergeant William French &c.	122
Robert Wyar put to Leonard Bowtle with his masters consent . . .	122
William Browne whipped for running away &c.	122
order as to John Kempe former servant of Isaac Morrell	125
Dermond Mathew to be set to work until his master appears . . .	125
John Lewis sent home to his master	126

SERVANTS, continued.

PAGE

order as to Richard Cole	126
Richard Cole put to William Haward for one year	127
David Conway to be whipped for resisting his master	127
John Neale, a servant, committed on suspicion of felony	128
Daniel Mansfield put to William Denux for five years	128
David Weane put himself to Hugh Gunnison	129
Dearmant Matthew put to Thomas Dexter	129
Elizabeth Hasnet put to William Wilson	129
George Napper to stay with his master so much longer for the time he was absent	132
Richard Gell to be whipped for running away from his master	132
John Lowe to be freed from his master Lewis June 24, 1644	133
resisting his master (case of John Archer)	135
John Beamis find for freeing his servant	135, 136
SERVITUDE, single persons not provided with arms to serve any master &c.	21
SEVER, ROBERT, case of, (neglecting the watch)	126

SEWALL OR SEAWALL

Ellen, wife of Henry Seawall, to be at her own disposal and her husband to make allowance to her	60
Henry, Mr., order as to reimbursing him for money used for Edward Bosworth and family	55
order that his wife Ellen Seawall "shall be at her own disposal"	60
presented for beating his wife,	74
Mr., case of, (contemptuous speech &c. to Mr. Saltonstall)	92

SEXTON

Giles, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
witnesses, &c., ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	8

SHARPE

——, Mr., &c., present at Court	8, 10, 12
Thomas, Mr., &c.	1

SHATSWELL OR SHOTSWELL

John, fined for drunkenness	84
wife of, Robert Coles sentenced for enticing,	85

SHAW

SHAWE

Abraham, adm ⁿ . granted on goods of,	98
John, ment ^d . (case of William Chadborne)	137
Joseph, &c., adm ⁿ . granted to, on goods of Abraham Shawe	98
Robert, to be whipped for cursing &c.	26
Roger, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89

SHEARMAN. (See SHERMAN.)

SHEEP. (See SHEPPE.)

SHEPHEARD

——, Mr., &c., fined for drinking	18
receipt of his fine returned by the constable of Roxbury	20

	PAGE
SMITH, continued.	
Ralph, &c., attachment for,	79
discharged	81
Richard, bond for appearance (concealing Edward Waldo's intention of running away),	123
case of, (being privy to Edward Waldo's intent to run away),	130
Robert, his former servant Thomas Marriner discharged	88
Thomas (or John), attached for not appearing	73
SMITHEMAN, JOHN, &c., of Bocking, clothiers, made a payment to Andrew Coleman ment^d.	96
SMYTH } SMYTHE } (See SMITH.)	
SOEWAMAPENNESSETT RIVER commonly called Cow House River, land near Salem bounded on the south by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
SOJOURNERS within this jurisdiction for six months or more to take oath of allegiance	44
SOLDIERS. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
SOLTONSTALL. (See SALTONSTALL.)	
SOUTH, WILLIAM, to be whipped and banished upon pain of death	70
SOUTHCOTE ——, Capt., Mr. Francis Aleworth chosen Lieutenant to,	18
granted liberty to go to England	18
SOUTH RIVER, land in Salem abutting on, granted to Mr. Skelton	24
SPARHAUKE, ——, Mr., &c., to hear business between John Smith and Jeremy Norcross	100
SPAULE, THOMAS, surety, (case of William Scutt)	131
SPENCER ——, Mr., &c., appointed as to Mr. Gurlin's land	74
George, to be whipped and to make double restitution for receiving stolen money	70
SPRAGE Raffe, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of,	7
bond by, (case of Walter Palmer)	7
Mr., (cancelled), &c., witnesses, ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bateman)	8
chosen umpire as to settlement of bounds between Roxbury and Dorchester	29
SPRING, ROGER, principal debtor, bond to make a payment to Andrew Cole- man ment ^d	96
SPRINGFIELD, Mr. Smyth of, ment ^d	132
SQUA SACHEM, town of Cambridge enjoined to give her corn &c.	106
SQUIRE, THOMAS, jury of life and death	70
STACY John, Jun ^r ., set in the stocks for drinking	85
Willi: Jun ^r ., &c., of Bocking, clothiers, made a payment to Andrew Coleman ment ^d	96

	PAGE
STAGG, ———, Mr., &c., differences referred to	47
STANARD, ANTHONY, bond by, (case of Thomas Wilson)	124
STANLEY	
John, order as to settlement and division of estate of, (mentions brothers Thomas and Timothy and children Ruth and John)	51
Jun ^r ., (son of John) his uncle Thomas Stanley to educate him &c.	51
Ruth, (daughter of John) her uncle Timothy Stanley to educate her &c.	51
Thomas, part of goods &c. of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
Tymothy, part of goods &c., of his deceased brother John Stanley put into his hands &c.	51
STAR }	
STARR }	
Susan, granted adm ⁿ . on estate of her husband Thomas Starr	103
Thomas, fined &c. for speaking against the law about swine adm ⁿ . on estate of, granted to his wife Susan Starr	73
STAUGHTON. (See STOUGHTON.)	
STEBBEN, JOHN, &c., bond by, (for the good behavior of Christopher Grant till the next quarter court)	103
STEDMAN, ROBERT, juryman, fined for not appearing	103
STEPHENSON, MARGARET, is at liberty to marry Benjamin Scott	125
STEPPING STONES, Weymouth, ment ^d	84
STERNES	
Isaac, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Isack, &c., fined for turning the way about	79
STEVENS	
———, Mr., promised ten pounds for his work &c., as to building a Fort	41
Henry, case of, (firing the barn of his master John Humfrey)	100
STICKLAND	
JOHN, &c., inquisition upon oaths of, on body of William Bateman jury (Dexter against Endicott)	7
fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command	15
STICKLETT, JOHN, &c., bond by, (case of Walter Palmer)	26
STILEMAN	
———, Mr., constable, ment ^d . (case of Robert Scarlett)	7
discharged as to a way	60
STILES, JOHN, allowance to,	136
STITSON	
William, granted adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of Richard Arnoll	120
of Robert White	35
&c., to be brought into Court.	56
STOADER. (See STODDER.)	117
STOCKS	
town of Concord fined for want of a pair of stocks &c.	79
Watertown " " " " " " " "	79

	PAGE
STOCKS, continued.	
town of Cambridge fined for want of stocks &c.	80
Newbury " " " " a pair of stocks &c.	80
ment ^d . (order as to town of Boston)	84
town of Dedham fined for want of a pair of stocks	84
Watertown " " " " " " "	85
Cambridge " " " " stocks &c.	90
ment ^d . (order as to town of Braintree).	99
(See also PUNISHMENT.)	
STODDER or STODDER	
——, Mr., &c., theft from, (case of Mary Felton)	108
and his Company granted charges against Mr. John Long	125
case of, (selling cloth at an excessive rate)	131
theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
Anthony (or George), &c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
case of, (affronting the Governor)	108
George (or Anthony), &c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
STONE	
John, Capt., fined and prohibited from coming into this patent &c. for confronting of authority &c.	85
&c., costs against Joshua Hubbard for not prosecuting	122
STONY RIVER, &c. agreement as to a cart bridge over,	34
STORNEY }	
STORY }	
Andrew Storey (or Storyn) to be whipped for running away from his master	57
George, case of, (miscarriage)	117
discharged of his bond for appearance to answer to Capt. Keayne	119
STORYN, ANDREW, to be whipped for running away from his master	57
STOUGHTON or STAUGHTON	
——, Sergeant, chosen Ensign to Capt. Mason	38
Ensign, &c., to set out bounds between Boston and Roxbury	41
Mr., Robert Way to be taken from, and to serve William Almy	61
Mr., &c., present at Court 71, 72, 74, 76, 82, 86, 88, 89, 91-93	
business of Robert Abels referred to,	94
Mr., &c., present at Court	95, 96
to hear business between Richard Lange and the town of Weymouth	99
&c., present at Court, 99, 103, 105, 107, 108, 113, 123, 125, 134 cloth of, ment ^d . (case of John Milam)	139
Israell, his servants Alexander Miller, &c. ordered to make a payment to him for their wasteful expense of powder, &c.	27
Mr., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
granted liberty to build a mill, a wear and a bridge over Naponsett River, &c.	43

271

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
SUDBURY MILL, owners of, fined for want of weights & scales	185
SUNER }	
SUMNER } WILLIAM, his servant William Shephard sentenced to be whipped for stealing	62
SUMMONS	
in Civil Actions (order as to)	2
&c., every Assistant shall have power to grant,	17
SURVEYOR, Willi: Powell fined for resisting the surveyor	88
SUTTON, JOHN, &c., bond by (as to things taken from John Hardies' wreck)	105
SWADDON	
Phillip, to be whipped for running away from his master	16
shall be set free from his master, Robert Seely, upon the pay- ment of ten shillings	18
SWAMPS, containing above one hundred acres, order as to,	39
SWEET }	
SWEETE }	
John, ground of, ment ^d . (grant to Mr. Skelton)	24
fined and imprisoned for shooting a dog	66
SWIFT }	
SWIFTE }	
William, to pay towards the cure of his servant	53
Willi: mortgaged his house and lands in Watertown to John Haynes, ment ^d .	96
surety, bond to make payment to Andrew Coleman, ment ^d . . .	96
and Andrew Coleman, order in case	96
SWINE	
order as to allowance for weaned swine, &c.	8
found in any man's corn shall be forfeited to the public	14
shooting of, Chickatabott fined for,	16
every person shall satisfy for the damages done by his swine in the corn of another	28
at Marble Harbor, order as to,	32
it shall be lawful for any man to kill swine that comes into his corn .	34
order as to the kind of corn to be given to swine	38
number of swine to be kept in every plantation	38
damage done in corn of Thomas Richards	49
of Charlton, damage by, complained of,	49
damage to, by setting traps, order as to,	50
town of Roxbury fined for neglect of an order about swine	89
town of Weymouth fined for not looking to the execution of the order about swine, &c.	91
SYMMONS }	
SYMONS }	
—, Mr., &c., present at Court	132, 138
arbitrators, (Mr. Humphrey & Robert Saltonstall)	133
Samuel, copy made by, referred to,	103, 115
Thomas, enjoined to appear at the Quarter Court	88
SYNOD at Newetowne for settling differences, ment ^d	69

	PAGE
TABLES, all persons that have cards, dice or tables in their houses shall do away with them	12
TABOR	
Phillip, &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
bond by, (case of Mr. Chester)	44
TACTE, ———, case of, (swearing)	88
TAILORS, Master, order as to wages of,	86
TALBIE } TALBYE }	
Difficult, her mother, Dorothy Talbie, to be hanged for causing death of, Dorothy, wife of John, to be hanged for causing the death of her daughter	78 78
John, Dorothy, wife of, to be hanged for causing the death of her daughter	78
TAPPIN, NATHANIEL, case of, (breaking into houses, &c.)	132
TARLING, CHRISTOPHER, to be whipped for stealing from his master, and for running away	40
TAX. (See ASSESSMENT).	
TAYLOR	
John, Rebecca Taylor, wife of, mentioned	139
Rebecca, wife of John Taylor, "	139
Richard, dismissed with an admonition	122
TEACHER. (See PASTOR.)	
TEE, JOHN, Jacob Eliot deposed to the will and inventory of,	115
TERRY	
Steven, sworn constable of Dorchester	55
Thomas enjoined to appear at Court	80
THACHER. (See THATCHER.)	
THANKSGIVING DAY	
13 June, 1632, order for,	28
19 " 1633 " as to,	32
16 October, " " " "	37
20 August, 1634 " " " "	47
15 June, 1637 " " " "	68
THATCHER OR THACHER	
———, Thatcher's plot, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Briant)	118
Anthony, Mr., granted administration on goods, &c. of Joseph Avery, and inventory returned by,	58
Peter, case of, (plotting piracy)	118
THATCHERS, order as to wages of,	3
THEALE	
Nicholas or (Richard) attachment against,	73
to make a payment to John Finch, and admonished to avoid dancing	75
Richard (or Nicholas) attachment against,	73
THEFT. (See CRIMES, &c.)	
THING, JONATHAN, case of, (ravishing Mary Greenfelld)	106
THOMAS, EVAN, allowance of corn to,	97

	PAGE
THORNE, ———, Mr., case of, (concealing, hiding, &c.)	109
THORNEDICKE, ———, Mr., &c., at Aggawam, ment ^d	81
THORPE, ROBERT, &c., discharged with an admonition as to too many in a boat	81
THREE MILE BROOK or North River, land on, granted to Mr. Increase Nowell	43
"THUNDER," (ship) difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c., as to, referred to a committee	54
THWAYTE, ALEXANDER, corn of, granted to Peter Bulkeley	94
THYREY ———, Monsieur, a Frenchman, who died here, part of estate of, in hands of the Gov ^r	127
TILERS. (<i>See</i> TYLERS.)	
TILLEY OF TYLLEY	
John, Mr., administration granted on goods, &c., of,	43
and Mr. Marriner, &c., difference between, referred to John Winthrop, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
Henry Cogan, difference between, referred to John Win- throp, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
John Coggin, difference between, referred to John Winthrop, Sen ^r ., &c.	47
John Cogan, difference between, as to ship "Thunder" referred to a committee	54
TIMBER	
&c., order for preservation of,	17
order as to preservation of,	28
TOBACCO	
no person shall take tobacco publicly	28
tobacco takers, &c., ment ^d . (order as to idlers)	37
TOBEY }	
TOBY }	
Francis, bond for, by John Jobson	62
Francis, bound to his good behavior for a misdemeanor	55
TOLE, ROGER, Mr. Henry Webbe's man, case of, (selling gunpowder to an Indian)	101
TOLL	
Thomas Wilson fined for taking above double toll	78
Mr. Waltham fined for taking too much toll	84
Willi: Fuller fined for " " " "	85
TOMPKINS, RALFE, theft from, William Baker sentenced for,	63
TOMLINS	
Edward, Mr., case of, (opinions against singing in Churches)	105
allowed Ensign at Lynn	123
Tymothy, consented to take ten shillings of John Stretton	65
Timothy, Mr., &c., granted adm ⁿ . on estate of Mr. Ballard	117
TOMPSON	
Miles, fined for drinking with others	131
Robert, Mr., & William Tyng difference between referred	104
TOMPSON'S ISLAND, &c., shall be appropriated to the public benefit, &c.	17
TORT, WILLIAM, Mr., appointed Ensign at Weymouth	123

	PAGE
TOWER, JOHN, case of, (disturbing the peace)	95
TOWN BOOK OF WEYMOUTH, Mr. Stoughton to have power to call for, . .	99
TOWNS	
ordered that every Town within this pattent shall provide every person with fire arms, before April 5th, 1680-81	12
order as to fetching wood from swamps belonging to towns	39
constable and four of the inhab ^{ts} . of every town to make a survey of the houses, &c.	45
all towns had respite to bring in the transcript of their lands	83
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
TRADE	
order as to articles concerning a general trade of beaver agreed upon by Capt. Endicott and others	15
buying corn, &c.	16
trucking house to be appointed in every plantation where the Indians may trade	23
Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., &c., granted liberty to set up a trucking house up Merrimak River	35
ment ^d . (answer by John Pratt)	110
TRADING, order as to trading beaver with Indians	23
TRAINING. (See MILITARY AFFAIRS.)	
TRANSCRIPT of lands	
delivered in, by Charlestown, Sudbury and Dedham	117
town of Dedham, ment ^d	123
Concord delivered in an imperfect transcript of their lands	124
delivered in by town of Dedham	135
TRASK }	
TRASKE }	
——, Capt., &c. to settle the bounds between Dorchester and Rocks- bury	29
to make a payment to John Kirman, as his share in a plow patent	52
TRAVELL, Nathaniell, case of, (scandalous speeches)	93
TRAVELLERS	
ordered that no person shall travel single between this plantation and Plymouth, nor without arms	14
no person shall travel out of this pattent either by sea or land without leave from the Governor, &c.	15
TREASURER	
rent to be paid to, (Conant's Island demised to Gov ^r . John Winthrop) .	22
Mr. William Pinchon chosen	26
ordered to make a payment to Richard Waterman for killing a wolf . .	26
&c., present at Court, 26-28, 30-34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45-47, 50, 52, 55, 57-59, 61, 62	61, 62
ordered to pay a quarters " exhibition " to Capt. Underhill, &c. . . .	27
order as to his beaver trade	27
&c., committee to take an account of debts due to the Governor, &c. .	33
ordered to pay Lt. Mason for his voyage to the eastward	34

	PAGE
TREASURER, continued.	
&c., chosen for Roxbury (order as to bridge over Muddy River, &c.)	34
to give James Peñ the beadle thirty pounds to build a house . . .	38
rent to be paid to, (Long Island, &c. granted to Boston) . . .	44
to pay three pounds to inhabitants of Dorchester for care of Thomas Lane	46
to pay money for maintenance of widow Bosworth and her family .	48
&c., to prepare the business of Mr. Coxall, &c.	53
creditors to repair to the, (adm ⁿ . on goods of Robert White) .	56
Mr. Bel[ingham], &c., present at Court	92
to make a payment to Thomas Buckmaster	92
TREES, William Lampson allowed to fell trees on the other side of Chebacco	108
TREBICK	
—, Mr., to pay Tacye's fine	88
debt to, ment ^d ., attachment against Robert Mindam .	123
Nicholas, Mr., case of, (miscarriage in Court)	108
fine remitted to,	118
TRESPASS in Corn, owners of cattle are ordered to pay for damages done by,	14
TRIMOUNTAINE, ordered that Trimountaine shall be called Boston . . .	4
TROTMAN, JOHN, theft from, (case of Bridget Barnard)	137
TROWENT, MORRIS, &c., sentenced to be whipped for stealing	13
TRUCKING HOUSE. (See TRADE.)	
TRUMBLE	
John, fined &c.	66
part of fine remitted to,	67
TRUSDELL, RICHARD, &c., jury (case of Hugh Buett)	101
TUCKER, ROBERT, case of, (upbraiding James Brittain)	94
TURNER	
—, Mr., chosen constable of Saugus	26
&c., difference between Newton & Charlestown referred to,	29
to set out land to John Humfry, Esq.	80
Capt., &c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
Goodman, the treasurer to cast up his bill, and if it be found right to allow it	137
John, and William Richards, Mr. Ginner &c. to settle things between,	97
Nathanaell, Mr., of Saugus, Sarah Morley apprenticed to, . . .	22
&c., agreement signed by, (as to bounds of Charles Towne & New Towne)	23
Mr., chosen Captain of the military company at Saugus .	40
Richard, fined for drunkenness	78
case of, (drunkenness)	86
Robert, discharged for want of proof	84
Thomas, town of Hingham acquitted from the presentment about Thomas Turner's lot	84
&c., bond by, (case of Robert Penyer)	86
(as to things taken from John Hardie's wreck)	105
costs to Richard Osborne, for not prosecuting	136

	PAGE
TUTTLE, HENRY, took oath as constable of Hingham	97
TWITCHWELL, JOSEPH, five pounds of the judgment against, to be abated	40
TWOGOOD, JOHN, servant of Thomas Marshfield order as to,	100
TYLERS, &c., order as to wages of,	86
TYLESTONE, THOMAS, &c., fined for not attending the jury	97
TYLLEY. (<i>See</i> TILLEY.)	
TYLLS, PETER, his master, John Clois, admonished to use him well	88
TYNG }	
TYNGE }	
—, Mr., &c., to examine accounts between Mr. Joanes & Mr.	
. Mayhew	93
Willm: Mr., to make a payment to Mr. John Coggan	92
&c., to examine the books about the goods which came in	
the " Charles "	97
William, Mr., & Robert Tompson, difference between, referred	104
UNDERHILL	
—, Mr., allowance to,	4, 5
(or Capt.) order as to levy for maintenance of,	6
Capt., order as to training of his Company	18
&c., to be paid a quarters exhibition	27
Boston, &c., assessed for maintenance of,	31
Sergeant Morris chosen ancient to,	81
Mr. Richard Morris chosen Lieutenant to,	40
John, Capt., acquitted	108
UNDERWOOD, MARTEN, &c., allowance to,	105
UNION. (<i>See</i> UNNION.)	
UNJUSTLY SELLING, &c. (<i>See</i> CRIMES, &c.)	
UNNION (or UNION), ROBERT, fine respited to,	127
UPSALL	
Nicholas, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6
of Dorchester, licensed to keep an ordinary, &c.	68
&c., jury of life and death	70
VAINNE }	
VANE }	
—, Mr., late Governor, William Knop to answer for speeches	
against,	68
Elizabeth, case of, (abusing a magistrate, &c.)	132
VAUGHAN }	
VAUHAN }	
John, &c., fined for company keeping, drinking, &c.	40
to appear at the next Court	90
committed to prison until he marry her whom he hath defiled, &	
to provide for the child, &c.	91
VERIN, JOSUA, his wife referred to Salem	79
VINE BROOK	
&c., town of Cambridge to repair highways at,	85
fined for defective way at Vine Brook, &c.	90

	PAGE
WALDO. (<i>See</i> WALDO.)	
WALTHAM	
——, Mr., fined for taking too much toll	84
&c., fined for want of weights &c. in their mill	84
witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
Henry, Mr., discharged	101
and Walthia Richards, difference between, as to a mill in Weymouth referred	102
Mr., &c., bond by, (case of Gawen Wilson)	115
William, case of, (drunkenness)	91
WALTON	
——, Mr., to have his goods which were unjustly taken	129
Mary Bentley to make restitution for stealing his jewel	187
George, fined for swearing	77
WANNERTON. (<i>See</i> WOWNARTON.)	
WANOTTYMIES RIVER and Cobbett's House, meadow land lying between, granted to Gov ^r . John Winthrop	29
WARD	
Samuel, &c., bond by, (case of Jonathan Bosworth)	124
Thomas, &c., viewed the body of Austen Bratcher	7
WARDALL, ———, Sergt., to train the company at Exeter	183
WARE. (<i>See</i> WHEE.)	
WARHAM, JOHN, Mr., pastor of the Church of Dorchester, &c., witnesses, (will of John Russell)	57
WARNER, THOMAS, &c., fined for quarrelling	87
WARRANTS	
to be sent to Aggawam (order as to plantations)	4
&c., every Assistant shall have power to grant warrants	17
WARREN	
Arthur, found guilty of keeping company with Clement Briggs wife	72
wife of Clement Briggs enjoined not to accompany him	75
&c., witnesses, (case of Walthian Richards)	116
John, ment ^d . as to leather of John Winter	128
WARRINER, RALFE, fined for excessive drinking	85
WATCH	
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Dorchester and Waterton to begin at sunset	18
order as to punishment of persons who shoot off fire arms after the watch is set	18
ordered that a watch of six and an officer shall be kept every night at Boston	17
part of Mr. Shepheard's fine to be used to pay for ferrying the watch from Charlton to Boston	20
John Stickland fined for refusing to watch at the Captains command	26
town of Boston fined for want of a watch house &c.	79
Concord " " " " " " " "	79
Cambridge fined " " " " " " " "	80
Charlestown " " " " " " " "	80

	PAGE
WATCH, continued.	
order as to watch house for town of Dorchester	84
at Hingham	84
town of Concord fined for want of a watch house	85
Salem fined for not keeping constant watch	90
Concord fined for neglecting their watch &c.	90
Cambridge fined for neglect of a constant watch &c.	90
order as to watch house at Charlestown	90
town of Lynn fined for not keeping constant watch &c.	90
Weymouth fined for want of a watch house &c.	90
neglecting to keep a constant watch	90
Hingham fined for not keeping a constant watch &c.	91
Salem fined for neglecting their watch	95
watch house ment ^d . (order as to town of Braintree)	99
town of Charlestown to use the meeting house for a watch house	99
Salem " " " " " " " " " "	100
Lynn " " " " " " " " " "	100
Hingham " " " " " " " " " "	100
town of Concord fined for neglecting the watch &c.	106
neglecting the watch (case of Robert Sever)	126
refusing to watch (case of Richard White)	126
George Watts fined for abusing the watch &c.	133
Israel Hart fined for neglecting the watch &c.	133
David Williams sentenced for assaulting the watch	135
refusing to watch (case of William Porter &c.)	135
WATCH HOUSE. (See WATCH.)	
WATERMAN, RICHARD, to be paid for killing a wolf	26
WATERS	
Lawrence, bond for his wives appearance	73
wife of, to make a payment to John Finch and admonished for dancing	75
WATERTON	
WATERTOWN } Town of,	
WATERTOWNE }	
ordered that the town upon the Charles River shall be called Water- town	4
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patrick &c.)	6
(order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
Court of Assistants at, 8 March 1630-31	11
ordered that a watch of four shall be kept every night at Watertown &c. to begin at sunset	13
ment ^d . (order as to a levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making the palisade)	20
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Charles Towne and Newe Towne)	23
bounds of, ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Charlestown and Newton)	30
assessed for maintenance of Capt. Underhill &c.	31
to defray public charges	37
Samuel Hosier chosen and sworn constable of,	48

	PAGE
WATERTOWN, TOWN of, continued.	
Church of, to dispose of the children and estate of Edmond Lockwood	52
and Newe Towne, agreement as to bounds between, mentions the Weir	53
Church of, &c., consent by, to disposition of estate and children of Edward Lockwood	54
Richard Browne of, ment ^d .	71
fin'd for want of a pair of stocks	79, 85
discharged as to a highway to the mill	85
fin'd for a bad highway	85
to pay charges for Muddy River bridge	93
Henry Bright took oath of surveyor of arms in,	95
Willi: Swift mortgaged his house and lands in Watertowne to John Haynes ment ^d .	96
freemen of, discharged (as to proportion to townsmen)	99
John Whitney took oath as constable of Watertown	105
and Roxbury, town of Cambridge enjoined to repair the way between, discharged	106
constable of, to provide a place of service for Elizabeth Wilmore	117
Church of, disturbing the, &c., (case of John Stowers)	121
time granted to, as to transcript of lands	123
Edward Lewis &c. to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c.	128
presentment referred to the Quarter Court	128
Thomas Arnold sworn constable of,	134
lands, transcript of, respited	137
WATTS	
George, case of, (swearing)	127
(distemper in drink, abusing the watch &c.)	133
WAY	
——, assigned Robert Way to Ensign Gennison	46
Henry, &c., Nicholas Frost to pay a fine to,	28
debt owned by, ment ^d . (case of Thomas Wonnarton)	55
Robert, to remain with Ensign Gennison	46
who was assigned to Edward Burton, order as to,	48
bills &c. about, to be delivered into the Court	61
to be taken from Mr. Stoughton and to serve William Almy	61
WAYMOTH	
WAYMOTHE	
WAYMOUTH (See WEYMOUTH.)	
WAYNE. (See WEANE.)	
WAYS. (See HIGHWAYS.)	
WEANE OF WAYNE	
David, put himself to Hugh Gunnison	129
&c., bond for appearance	134
forfeited forty shillings for not appearing	136
fine remitted to,	137
WEAR. (See WEIR.)	
WEATHERLY, THOMAS, case of, (swearing &c.)	136

	PAGE
WEAVER OR WEVER	
——, Mr., &c., to be sent to England "as unmeet to inhabit here" .	10
ment ^d . (case of Mr. Barnard)	94
Clement, fined for drunkenness	94
WEB	
WEBB }	
WEBER }	
——, Mr., &c., theft from, (case of Mary Felton)	108
Henry, discharged for want of witness	79
Mr., his man, Roger Tole, sold gunpowder to an Indian	101
&c., constables of Boston, granted power as to estate of Paul Yonge	107
John, set at liberty from his master William Parks	32
William, case of, (neglecting an order as to bread)	127
WEDGWOOD, JOHN , case of, (being in the company of drunkards)	86
WEIGHTS AND SCALES, MEASURES, &c.	
in mill of Mr. Waltham &c. ment ^d	84
town of Dedham fined for want of weights &c.	90
Lynn " " " " sealed weights &c.	90
Richard Dummer fined for want of weights &c.	94
town of Newbury " " " " " "	95
Salisbury " " " " " "	106
Hampton " " " " " "	106
ment ^d . (order as to Sudbury mill)	135
WEILLUST, or WELLUST, WILLUST	
——, John Humfrey &c. to determine as to estate of,	52
Jost, chosen surveyor of the Ordinance and cannoneer	11
allowance to for his transportation into his own country	24
WEIR OR WEAR, WARE	
at Mystic granted to John Winthrop, Esq. &c.	41
Mr. Israel Stoughton granted liberty to build a wear &c. over Neponset River	43
ment ^d . (agreement as to bounds of Watertown and Newton)	53
WELD	
——, Mrs., punished for abusing two Indian women	95
Joseph, Mr., &c., to sell Mr. Gurlings land to satisfy creditors	71
Mr. Gurlings land sold by,	73
WELL	
John Barnard fined for his dangerous well	136
Thomas Ewar &c. fined for leaving his pit or well open	75
WELLS, WILLI : to answer for oppression	108
WELLUST. (<i>See WEILLUST.</i>)	
WENNETSEMET. (<i>See WINNETTSEMET.</i>)	
WESSAGUSCUS	
ment ^d . (order as to levy for maintenance of Mr. Patricke &c.)	6
(order as to levy for the creek at Newe Towne)	16
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
inhabitants of, to pay to Dorchester for all charges for caring for Thomas Lane	45, 46

WESTON

——, Mrs., John Pease sentenced for striking and deriding his mother, Mrs. Weston,	59
Francis, wife of, to be set in the bilboes at Salem &c.	75
Frauncis, Josuah Harris apprenticed to,	41

WEVER. (See WEAVER.)

WEYMOUTH }

or WAYMOTH, WAYMOTHE, WAYMOUTH, TOWN of,

Richard Long's fine to be used towards building a bridge in Weymouth riveing trees into clapboards and selling them from Waymothe Town,	60
Richard Long fined for	60
Henry Kingman of, ment ^d	69
fined &c.. . . .	75
for defective highways	79
a bad highway at the stepping stones	84
want of a sufficient watch house, for neglect of keeping constant watch and for not delivering in a transcript of their lands	90
fined for not looking to the execution of the order about swine	91
ment ^d . (case of John Danvard)	93
and Richard Lange, Mr. Stoughton to hear business between,	99
William Carpenter sworn constable of,	102
Thomas Richards of, ment ^d	102
Mr. Neweman &c. of, ment ^d	102
defective way certified to be mended	106
fine remitted to,	106
John Harding &c. sworn constables of Weymouth	123
Mr. William Tory appointed Ensign at,	123
Thomas Richardson &c. sworn constables of,	140
WHARFAGE and LITRIGE, rates of, referred to the General Court	108
WHEELWRIGHTS, &c., order as to wages of,	86
WHETLE (OF WHITELE), JOHN, &c., to be whipped for drunkenness	63

WHIPPING. (See PUNISHMENT.)

WHITE

——, Mr., and Mrs. Woolcot, difference between, referred to Mr. Rich ^d . Bellingham &c.	74
Daniel, to be fined and whipped for stealing.	69
Edmond, Mr., and Mrs. Woolcott, accounts between, to be examined	100
James, fined for drunkenness	33
John, forfeited his bond	64
&c., bond by, (case of Robert Penyer)	86
bound to his good behavior &c.	95
discharged	106
Richard, case of, (refusing to watch)	126
Robert, adm ⁿ . on goods &c. of, granted to William Stitson	56
Thomas, grant to, as a witness	84
&c., to settle things between John Turner and William Richards granted costs against Andrew Belcher	97
	133

	PAGE
WHITELE (or WHETLE), John, &c., to be whipped for drunkenness . . .	63
WHITMORE	
(or WHITAMORE), Thomas, dismissed with an admonition . . .	124
W. H., his Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony mentioned	115
WHITNEY	
John, &c., allowance of cloth to,	105
sworn constable of Watertown	105
constable, fined for not warning Charles Chadwicke . . .	119
WHITTMORE (or WHITMORE), Thomas, dismissed with an admonition . .	124
WICKS, George, sworn constable of Dorchester	180
WIGNALL	
Alex: &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
Mr., fined for drunkenness	18
case of, (drunkenness)	19
order as to inventory	33
fined for drunkenness, quarrelling, breach of a Court order and contempt of authority	35
WIGWAMS, order as to recompensing Indians for two wigwams which were burned	11
WILBEE. (<i>See</i> WILBY.)	
WILBORN	
——, Mr., stealing boards &c. from, Griffin Mountague sentenced for,	53
(or Gibones), Samuel, &c., Grand Jury	70
WILBY or WILBEE	
George, &c. to be whipped for running away from their masters &c. .	59
Mary, case of, (concealing and consenting to an escape) . . .	109
WILKINSON, BRAY, &c., testimony by, (case of Thomas Wonnarton) . .	56
WILL	
of John Russell sworn to in Court 3 Sept. 1688	57
Silvester Baldwin presented	77
George Alcock given in	102
Ann Bunting " "	102
Thomas Morrice delivered in &c.	124
and inventory of William Fry delivered in &c.	134
WILLARD, ——, Mr., &c., appointed as to Mr. Gurlin's land	74
WILLIAMS	
——, Mr., &c., admonished to take heed of concealment	109
Capt., promised to endeavor to bring back John Richardson	116
&c., to view the leather tanned in Watertown &c.	128
Aaron, Capt., case of, (distemper in drink)	135
discharged from Capt. John Chadwicke	186
David, put himself to John Read	117
case of, (assaulting the watch)	135
John, found guilty of the murder of John Hobbe	69
Richard, fined for drunkenness	40
Roger, &c., jury, as to death of Austen Bratcher	6

	PAGE
WILLIAMS, continued.	
Roger, &c., goods &c. of Christopher Ollyver in hands of, order as to, difference between John Cogan, John Tylley, &c. referred to,	50 54
Thomas, &c., inquisition on body of William Bateman upon oaths of, .	7
William, &c., certificate by, (case of Mighill Bacon)	105
WILLIS	
Michael, discharged	101
Nicholas, &c., jury, (case of Marmaduke Peirce)	89
Richard, case of, (battery)	180
WILLOUGHBY, WILLIAM, case of, (being distempered with wine, neglecting private and public Ordinances &c.)	120
WILLS, WILLIAM, to make a payment to Gyles Gibbs for felony	56
WILSMORE, ELIZABETH, warrant to constable of Watertown to provide her a place in service	117
WILSON	
——, Mr., maintenance of,	1
house to be built for, (order as to ministers)	1, 2
allowance to, (order as to ministers)	2
rates on plantations for maintenance of,	9
goods sent over with John Smythe to remain in hands of,	25
Edward, inventory of estate of, delivered into Court	77
Gawen, case of, (bond by Henry Waltham &c.)	115
and his sureties discharged	116
case of, (fornication)	182
John, Mr., John Smithe bound an apprentice to,	25
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
pastor of the Church of Boston, land granted to,	43
&c., witnesses to answer by John Pratt	111
Richard, case of, (stealing from his master Samuel Wade)	86
(abuse of his master Thomas Cheesholme)	104
Thomas, exec ^r ., delivered an inventory of estate of Edward Wilson	77
fined for taking above double toll and "presented for stand- ing above six months excommunicate"	78
&c., had liberty until the next Court	84
fine respited to,	124
William, Elizabeth Hasnet put to, 5 Jan. 1642-3	129
WILLUST. (See WEILLUST.)	
WILY, JOHN, &c., bond by, (case of John White)	95
WINCALL, THOMAS, fined for drunkenness	31
WINE &c., no person shall sell either wine or strong water without leave from the Governor	83
WINETTSEMET. (See WINNETTSEMET.)	
WINGE, JOHN, testimony by, (admⁿ. on goods of Francis Dent)	82
WINNETTSEMET OF WINNETTSEMET, WENETSEMET,	
ment ^d . (order as to maintenance of ministers)	9
(order as to levy for making the creek at New Towne)	16
house of Mr. Maveracke in, ment ^d	18

	PAGE
WINNETTSBURGH, continued.	
assessed, (order as to levy for making a palisade)	20
Richard Arnold of, ment ^d	35
assessed to defray public charges	37
WINSLOT, EDWARD, &c., fined for not attending the jury	97
WINSLEW (or WINSLEY), SAMUEL, Mr., sworn surveyor of the arms at Colchester	98
WINTER	
John, discharged with an admonition	120
Edward Lewis &c. to view leather tanned by, &c.	128
WINTHROP }	
WINTHROPE }	
——, Governor, land granted to, near his house at Misticke	19
Mr. &c. reference to, in case of Richard Wright	56
present at Court 24, 25, 27, 28, 32-34, 42, 45-48, 50, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57-59, 61, 62, 105, 107, 108, 115, 117-119	
Jun ^r . &c. present at Court 23, 30, 45, 48, 86, 89, 91, 93, 99, 103, 105, 134, 138	
Sen ^r . &c. to examine witnesses (Hough against Maveracke)	58
present at Court 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 103, 104	
John, Mr., Esq., or Governor, present at Court	1, 26
inquisition on body of Wm. Bateman before,	7
Conant's Island demised to,	22
his great lot mentioned	22
grant to, near Wanottymies River	29
&c. at Aggawam mentioned	31
weir at Misticke granted to,	41
&c. (Court of Assistants) order by, (case of John Pratt)	112
Journal of, referred to in note 10, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19-21, 23, 25, 27, 30, 32, 33, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 44, 47, 50, 57, 58, 61-63, 69, 76, 78, 80, 86, 89, 101, 103, 108, 109, 119, 120, 126, 127, 135, 139	
Jun ^r ., Mr., granted liberty to set up a trucking house	35
took oath of an Assistant	46, 77
present at Court 63, 64, 66, 69, 76, 78, 80, 102	
mentioned (divorce of Anne Clarke)	138
Sen ^r . Mr., or Esq., differences referred to,	47
marginal note by, referred to in note	59
present at Court	102
John George put to, for eight years	104
WIFFLE, JOHN, &c., to make a payment to their master, Israel Stoughton, for their wasteful expense of powder &c.	27
WISWELL, ——, Goodman, ment ^d . (case of Willi: Pillsberry)	107
WITHEREDGE, JOHN, &c., allowance of cloth to,	105
WITNESS, Robert Allen fined for being absent from Court as a witness	33

WOBURN or WOORNE, Town of,	PAGE
Edward Johnson appointed to train the company at,	123
Edward Converse constable of, ment ^d .	126
Edward Johnson chosen Lieutenant of,	135
WOLCOTT or WOLLCOTT, WALCOT, WALCOTT, WOOLCOTE, WOOLCOT, WULCOTT	
——, Mrs., to bring in an inventory	74
and Mr. White ment ^d .	74
Edmond White, accounts between, to be examined	110
Henry, &c., jury, (Dexter against Endicott)	15
John Cogan, &c., difference between, referred to a committee .	54
(or Wolridge), John, of Roxbury, ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown)	71
William, case of, (idleness and abuse of his friends)	126
WOLLASTON. (See WOOLASTONE.)	
WOLLCOTT. (See WOLCOTT.)	
WOLRIDGE. (See WOOLRIDGE.)	
WOLVES	
order as to money to be paid for killing wolves, &c.	8
Richard Waterman to be paid for killing a wolf	26
no reward shall be given for killing wolves	29
allowance to Thomas Marvin for killing wolves	120
WONNARTON or WANNERTON	
——, Mr., Mr. Drayton's cause against, transmitted to Piscataqua Court	131
Thomas, Mr., threat by, (testimony by John Holland)	55
bound to his good behavior &c.	56
WOORNE. (See WOBURN.)	
WOOD	
felled and squared for use of sawyers, order as to,	8
felling, ment ^d . (order as to Islands)	17
order as to felling wood for palings	28
inhabitants of Boston to have liberty to fetch wood from Dorchester Neck	29
Boston and Charlestown to fetch wood from Noddle's Island . .	31
order as to fetching wood from swamps	39
WOOD	
Edward, inventory of estate of, and an account of the disposition of his children delivered in,	122
case of, (baking wheat meal contrary to order)	124
Richard, to keep an ordinary at Roxbury	133
WOODBERRY. (See WOODBURY.)	
WOODBERRID, JOHN, Mr., case of, (releasing a servant)	94
WOODBURY or WOODBERRY	
John, took the oath of a constable	5
chosen constable of Salem	5
&c., bond by, (made of John Ellford)	11
agreement made by, as to estate of John and William Fiske	77
WOODCOCK (or WOODCOCKE), JOHN, case of, (miscarriages) . . .	119

	PAGE
WOODLEY } WOODLY }	
Edward, to be whipped, imprisoned for one year and to wear a collar of iron for breaking into a house &c.	64
" released from prison to his master "	65
WOODWARD	
George, costs to John Palmer for not prosecuting	67
to pay witness fees to Richard Chadwell .	68
granted damages against William Dinely for not prosecuting .	72
James, servant of St. Richard Saltonstall, wigwams burned by, (order as to recompensing Indians)	11
to be set in the bilboes for being drunk	26
to be whipped for running away from his master &c.	27
John, &c., case of, (drinking too much)	180
WOOLASTONE or WOLLASTON	
—, Mr., case of, (being privy to, and concealing an escape) .	109
Edward, &c., will of Thomas Morrice testified to by, .	124
WOOLCOT }	
WOOLCOTE } (See WOLCOTT.)	
WOOLDRIGE. (See WOOLRIDGE.)	
WOOLESTON RIVER or Orkhussunt River, land near Salem bounded on the east by, granted to Capt. Jo: Endicott	24
WOOLRICH }	
WOOLRIDGE } or WOLRIDGE; WOOLDRIGE.	
WOOLRIDGE }	
—, Mr., &c., to take an inventory of goods &c. of Alex: Wig- nall	83
to require the Indians to set out the bounds of lands sold by Chickataubut	55
John, Mr., fined for drunkenness .	84
(or Wollcott), John, of Roxbury ment ^d . (order as to Richard Brown) .	71
John, admonished &c. for drunkenness	73
Mr., &c., respited until the next Court	83
case of, (drunkenness)	88
bound to his good behavior and his servant Hester Ketcham freed	92
discharged from his bond	97
Mr., case of, (drunkenness &c.)	126
WORKMEN	
to work all day allowing time for food and rest	37
reduction in wages of, ment ^d . (order as to price of commodities)	89
WORMEWOOD, —, &c., to be sent to England " as unmeet to inhabit here "	10
WRIGHT or RIGHT	
—, Mr., shallop of, ment ^d . (inquisition on body of William Bate- man)	7
&c., to be sent prisoners to England	10
Goodman, &c., to go with Ensign Jennison &c. as to bounds of land sold to Mr. Pinchon	55

	PAGE
WRIGHT OR RIGHT, <i>continued.</i>	
George, bond for appearance and bound to his good behavior . . .	136
discharged	139
Richard, John Legge to be whipped for striking,	14
Thomas Dexter &c. differences between, referred to Mr. Endicott &c.	85
&c., gift towards the Sea Fort	42
heifers kept by, difference as to, referred to Mr. Winthrop .	56
to stave the canoe from which three persons were drowned .	78
Robert, case of, (distemper in drink)	134
WULCOTT. (<i>See</i> WOLCOTT.)	
WYAR }	
WYER }	
Robert, &c., case of, (ravishing two young girls)	121
put to Leonard Bowtle with his masters consent	122
fined for drinking with Samuel Bacon	132
WYTHES, SARAH, &c., to be whipped, (case of Robert Wyar &c.) .	121
YONGE, PAUL, Henry Webbe &c. granted power as to estate of, . . .	107



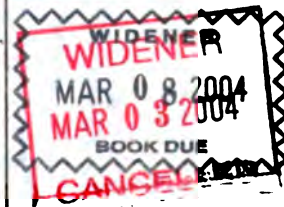
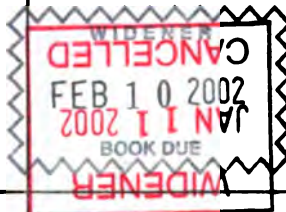


THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

